

OVERSIZE

Gc  
929.2  
M232801m  
1676503

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

64











# History and Development

of some of the Incorporated Towns

in the

1850-1855

Section One  
Some of the Most Important of the United States  
by Marriage

The History of the

The History of the

1850



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019

1676503

---

## DEDICATED

TO

Our mothers, fathers, and grandparents:  
Who, by self-sacrifice and sacrifice  
Have made possible our welfare and happiness.  
Without whose sacrifices and labors our  
World's progress would be slow.  
Therefore, we, their dependents, do most lovingly  
And affectionately dedicate the cherished contents of  
This history and genealogy to their memory.

---





# FAMILY LINEAGE RECORD

HEAD OF FAMILY WAS BORN AT DATE

EDUCATED AT \_\_\_\_\_

MARRIED DATE PLACE FATHER MOTHER, MAIDEN NAME

EDUCATED AT \_\_\_\_\_

BUSINESS OR PROFESSION \_\_\_\_\_

HONOR OR TRAVEL OR PUBLIC SERVICE \_\_\_\_\_

REMARKS (Child - Place - date - etc.) Born at

ISSUE - NAMES OF CHILDREN - \_\_\_\_\_

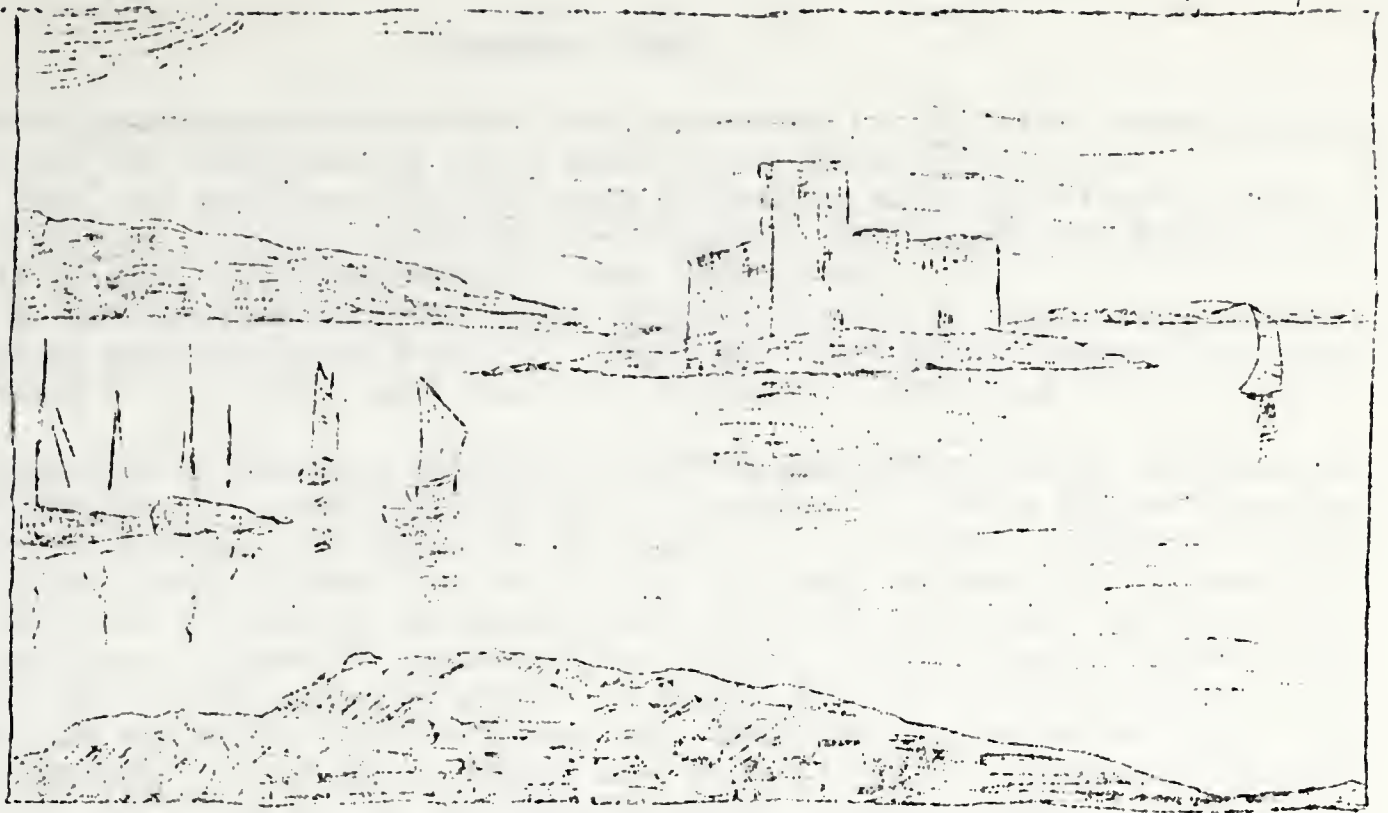
NAME \_\_\_\_\_ DATE BORN \_\_\_\_\_ PLACE \_\_\_\_\_ MARRIED \_\_\_\_\_ LIVE AT \_\_\_\_\_

REMARKS: - DAUGHTER - died at \_\_\_\_\_ Buried at \_\_\_\_\_

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_
6. \_\_\_\_\_
7. \_\_\_\_\_
8. \_\_\_\_\_

OTHER REMARKS - PLACES LIVED AT, 2nd MARRIAGES, GRANDCHILDREN, ETC.





NICOLSON CASTLE, ISLE OF BARRA, SCOTLAND.  
(SCOTTISH HOME OF THE CLAN MACNEIL)



MACNEIL COAT OF ARMS  
(MACNEIL OF BARRA)



ROBERT LISTER MACNEIL KEN  
OF BARRA  
AUTHOR OF "THE CLAN MACNEIL"





## GENEALOGY WORK

The first Genealogy wrote was the book of Genesis in the Bible. Genesis means genealogy. Moses was therefore the first author to do this type of work.

Since that time millions of people have engaged in genealogical work. The Chinese are able to run their Dynasties back 4000 to 5000 years. The Emperor of Japan can, it is said, trace his ancestry back 2500 years.

European nations being comparatively young, when time is taken into consideration, cannot go back much more than 1000 years, as Robert Lister Macneill has done with the McNeals of Scotland, until they find themselves into Egypt in Bible times.

The Compendium of American Genealogy,--the Standard Genealogical Encyclopedia of the First Families of America; edited by Mr. Fredrick A. Verkus and published by The Institute of American Genealogy, 440 S. Dearborn St., Chicago, Illinois; to which the author of this work belongs, has the following to say on this work in America,

"From the first settlement in America, more than 300 years ago, no attempt has heretofore been made to preserve American genealogical records, except in privately printed, individual family genealogies, or in restricted lists of members of hereditary and patriotic societies. These volumes, now numbering many thousands, are invaluable. Here, however, is the first attempt ever made to compile a national genealogy designed to take its place as the recognized standard reference work for the United States, such as are the century-old genealogical works of countries of the Old World.

If this work had been begun two hundred years or even one hundred years ago, the task would have been comparatively a simple one. In 1790, the population of the U. S. was about 3,929,214, and at the ratio prevailing at that time of about six persons to the family, there was about 654,869 families, practically every one of which was of Colonial or Revolutionary ancestry, and therefore potentially First Families of America. In 1930, the continental population was 122,698,190, and at the present ratio of 4.3 persons to a family, there are about 28,534,460 families in the U. S. The enormous increase in population between the years mentioned serves to illustrate that the longer the compilation of this national genealogy was delayed the greater would have been the difficulties in compiling it.

The work of creating a national genealogy might properly have been undertaken through the combined action of all the hereditary and patriotic societies of the country, as the avowed objects of these organizations are, among other things, to preserve historical and genealogical records and to foster Americanism. The tenets for which they stand may be defined as the National Spirit, and this work, embodying as it does, the records of patriotic service, self sacrifice and noble achievement, might have been their crowning achievement of national service.

However it remained for the catastrophe of the greatest war in history to compel official compilation of data pertaining to contemporary Americans as a war measure. Participation in the World War by the U. S. made necessary a source of information for furnishing the lineages with their inter-marriages of large numbers of men and women who were, or desired to participate in the various war activities at home or abroad.

The necessity for such information demonstrated the urgent need for an authoritative genealogical work of national character, one which would be accepted as the standard for the nation. Thus, this work was born of necessity to meet a crisis, and it is in the spirit of national service that the work is being carried out. The names, files and voluminous data compiled during the war are the foundation upon which it is based, and it is for these names that data are now being compiled.

A conception of the monumental task involved in this compilation may be had when it is realized that it required nearly seven years (1917-24) of most painstaking labor to complete Volume I, published in Dec. 1924. It contains over 5,000 records and upwards of 10,000 lineages, comprising 1148 pages. Vol. II, 1926; 1600 records and 5,000 lineages; Vol. III 1928, 2,000 records and 5,000 lineages, 610 pages; Vol. IIII 1930, 2,000 records and 5,000 lineages, 912 pages; Vol. V. 1933 2,000 records and 5,000 lineages and 943 pages. The Sixth Volume is now in the course of preparation and will be published in 1936. (This will contain some of the information in this McNeal file--see Syllabus or McNeal family tree). Additional volumes are expected to be published every two years.

A work of such large proportions will probably cover a span of two generations, but the progress achieved within the comparatively short period since the World War, had already given it the distinction of having compiled and published a larger number of lineages than ALL OTHER GENERAL GENEALOGICAL COMPILATIONS COMBINED DURING THE FIRST 300 YEARS OF AMERICAN HISTORY. With its total of more than 37,000 lineages already published and the combined indexes listing upward of a quarter of a million names of ancestors, it is unquestionably the first reference and source in American genealogy. The work is now generally accepted as the Standard Genealogical work for the nation. The fact that THE COMPENDIUM OF AMERICAN GENEALOGY is under the same editorial direction that for 26 years maintained WHO'S WHO IN AMERICA as the standard for work of its kind, is assurance that the same high character will be maintained for this work.





The Institute of American Genealogy aims to endeavor to include the name and address of every person in the U. S., engaged in genealogical work; and wants to be notified of every persons name doing such work that they do not have listed. They contend SOMEONE, SOMEWHERE, HAS THE ANSWER TO NEARLY EVERY GENEALOGICAL QUESTION. They are a clearing house for genealogical information for the entire U. S. Their work is founded on the principal that "that knowledge of one's ancestry is a birth-right; and that genealogical data should be made accessible to all. They help those who know little of their ancestry, but want to know more; or build a lineage for posterity".

Membership is \$10. a year which includes a monthly magazine which sells for \$1. an issue to the public; the Handibook of American Genealogy which costs \$6. for the non-member and access to their genealogical library at Chicago, and other privileges. Any person doing this type of work, or expecting to do so will do well to join this institution.

\*\*\*\*\*

For the amateur just staring out with the idea of rounding out this genealogy so as to include their father or mothers side of the house, not included here, for their family record; I want to advise that persistence and hard work for years to come are facting you. I started from scratch in 1924, 12 years ago. I had the advantage of a grandfather b in 1849 and sisters of his born shortly after to help. If I had not had those it would meant more work and taken longer time to gain the same objective. But remember the motto of the Institute of American Genealogy, "Somewhere, someone has the answer". Forget the defeats and keep up the fight year in and year out. You will eventually win.

Genealogy work is never complete. That is the reason that semi-colons appear following data on each member of the family mentioned. Some day more data about that peticular individual may turn up to be included about them. Even after they are buried their bodies may be moved.

The eternal thirst for knowledge was the force that created my desire for information on my family. How many times in your life have you seen a farmer with blooded stock on his ranch which had "pedigrees" running back 12 or more generations but upon questioning him, he did not know where his father and grandfather was born or anything about his own lineage. When I saw such a farmer I always thought, "he must think more of his stock than he does of his children". However I was never any better off than he was so I could never say anything. But I did determine not to remain that way so set forth after finishing school, to look into my own family so that I could know who I was? From what type of people I descended and when my people first came to this country? How long they have been here and from what country or counteries they came. Whether my next door neighbor was just a neighbor or whether he was a relative? If a relative, how close? Who was the common ancestor? etc.

I am no university graduate. Have no doctors degrees. The University of Hard Knocks is the only one I ever attended. In that university there are many professors and a multitude of students. I have the ability to learn from every man I talk to. The more I learn the more ignorant I feel because I commence to know how little I know as I continue to learn. The ability to put in use for the benefit of other people, what you know, marks your success or failue in life. It would do me no good to keep all the information contained in this record to myself. Its greatest good can be accomplished only by its greatest circulation among my relatives so as to in turn enlighten them on the things I know; so they in turn can enlighten me on the facts they know not contained in this record.

I encourage correspondence. I encourage critisism of the constructive type. If an error is observed, smething said that is incorrect, I want the correct answer if that answer is in your possession. Every 10 years or so this genealogy should be brought up to date. Some member in possession of this book should do this or mail a card to me so that I can do this.

The ccontents of this mimeographed work, if put in printed form would sell for from \$6. to \$10. Present conditions during this master depression of all depressions, would make it impossible for the avarage member of the family to pay that much regardless of the merits of the job. This work can be put out for \$1.50, is readable and answers the same purpose at a smaller cost. Besides this work may be the inspiration for a more accurate and complete works that at a later date can be published in printed form and sell at a higher price; and have more printed photos.

There is no prouder family in all America or Scotland today than the McNeells. You can point with pride to your ancestry regardless of how wealthy or humble your lot in life may be. I trust that the following pages will be an inspiration to the oncomming generations of our family; that they may when reading papers or studying history know in just what relationship their family stands in regard to the events that have taken place or now are taking place; that this record will be an inspiration for continued research work to fill in gaps and start the proper keeping of further family records and histories.





The Rev. D. J. Rankin in his history of Antigonish County, Nova Scotia, published in 1929 says,

"The Clan MacNeill is one of the most ancient in the Highlands of Scotland. They descend from Niall of the Nine Hostages, King of Ireland (A.D. 379), and in the twenty first generation from that monarch, in the year 1030, they came to the Isle of Barra where they established a clan government which remained almost independent for many centuries. Surveying the Norse occupation of the outer Hebrides, Niall Og, the 26th Chief, appeared at the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314 and received from Robert, The Bruce, the Barony of Bar in North Kintyre. These lands of Bar were given to a younger son, from whom descended the MacNeills of Tynish and Gigha, who have been known always as the oldest Cadets of the MacNeills of Barra. It is from this branch that the Colonsay family, so known from their purchase of that island in 1700, descend and who are noted for their achievements in Parliament and public affairs of Great Britain."

"In 1343 the MacRuaries secured nominal superiority of Barra which passed, by inheritance, to the Lords of the Isles who, in 1427, issued a charter to Gilleonan the 29th. In 1495 however, King James the IV, granted a charter direct to Gilleonan the 31st, thus ending the superiority of the Lords of the Isles".

"The next 200 years were turbulent times in the Highlands, and the MacNeills, in common with other western clans, were active in the warfare which was carried on almost continuously."

"In 1621 the Chief, Niel Og the 36th, in support of King Charles the II, took part in the Battle of Worcester, where he held the rank of "Colonell of Hosse". Roderick the 38th, received a crown charter of all the lands of Barra in 1688, fought under Dundee at the Battle of Killiecrankie in 1689, and took part in the rising of 1715."

The MacNeills were ardent supporters of Prince Charles Edward, and Roderick the 39th, was taken as a prisoner to London, where in company with the famous Flora MacDonald and others, was incarcerated on board the Royal Sovereign, being released in 1747 after the passing of the Act of Indemnity."

"His son and heir, Roderick "the Resolute", was killed at the Battle of the Heights of Abraham at Quebec in 1759. Roderick the 41st, pursued a military career, received the Distinguished Service Order; commanded the Centre Division of the Madras Army and rose to the rank of General."

"The present head of the ancient clan is Robert Lister, the MacNeill of Barra 45, who received his Arms and Supporters of Chiefship at the Court of Lord Lyon in 1915. His residence is New York City." Rev. Rankin continues the history and genealogy of the Canadian MacNeills.

The author has purchased from the Goodspeed Book Shop, No. 7, Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass. a copy of Robert Lister's book, "The Clan MacNeill". Robert Lister MacNeill, the 45 Chief of the MacNeills of Barra has published a wonderful piece of historical and genealogical work on the MacNeills of Scotland and the island of Barra which runs back 45 generations to Niall Macghiallach (the first MacNeill in Scotland of this clan) to the year 379 A.D.

From there on back to Noah (of Bible fame) the family history is called "Ancient Irish Traditional Descent" and is taken from Irish chroniclers who set forth "the fountain of the race was Niall of Scythia, son of Fenius the Antiquarian King of Scythia, son of Baath, son of Mages, son of Japhet, son of Noah".

Invited into Egypt by Pharaoh Cingeris, on account of his great learning, he was given the land of Campus Cyrunt, near the Red Sea, and the King's daughter Scotia in marriage. Like Joseph, as a minister of Pharaoh, he ruled Egypt for many years and introduced great improvements in regulating the flow of the great river, called after him "Niall" or Nile. Niall, by the Princess Scota, who rescued Moses from (the bulrushes) drowning, had son Gaedhal, or Gael, from whom the race (Gals) received its name. Driven from Egypt because he had upheld Moses, Gaedhal's son Asruth went to Crete (island in Med. sea) where he died. He was succeeded by Haber Sect who conquered Scythia, where they ruled during the lives of his successors, Becuman, Ggmain, and Tal. Tal's son Agnomain became a nomadic dweller on the shores of the Caspian Sea, and his son Lanhfienn fitted out a fleet which sailed to Gothia or Gotulia (later called Iybia) on the site of which Carthage was afterwards built. His son Haber Glunfienn was born at Gotulia which they continued to rule thru the following generations: Agnon Fienn; Febric Glas; Mennall; Muadhad; Alladh and Deag.

Brath, son of Deag, headed an expedition which landed at Galicia, the northwestern part of Spain. His son Breoghan, who became King of Galicia, Andalusia, Murcia, Castile and Portugal and who built the city of Brigantia. Bilius succeeded his father, and had in turn Milesius, who married another Princess Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Nectonibus, King of Egypt, and ruled for 36 years.

In passing the Gaelic occupation of Galicia, it is interesting to note that the author (Robert Lister MacNeill) is informed that to this day the bagpipe still flourishes in that part of the country and that they indulge in a dance resembling





the Highland Fling and quite different from the typical Spanish dances.

Milesius was the father of Heber and Heremon, under whom the Milesians "set sail in their good ships gallantly from the sunny land of Spain". At length they discovered the island, its tall blue hills lit up by the last expiring rays of the setting sun, when "from the galleys there arose a shout of joy, Innesfail, the Isle of Destiny was found."

Heber landed in Munster and encountered and defeated a party of Eutha de Danians at Sliebh Mis where Queen Scota was killed. In an adjoining glen, called from her Glen Scothin, near Killarney, her grave is still shown, covered with a large white stone. Later Heber was also slain.

Heremon landed in Leinster and became the first Milesian Monarch of Ireland, A.M. 2935-43, B.C. 1028-15. He married Tea, daughter of Iughaidh, son of Ith, and cousin of Milesius. She was buried in County Meath, on a hill, afterwards from her called Tea Mor or Tea's mound, now Tara. Here in after times, the High-Kings of Ireland had their principal seat."(end quote).

From this point the author (Robert Lister MacNeill) traces the King descent down to the first of the MacNeill line listed above. It is recommended that all Mac Neills; McNeals and O'Neals (the Irish) get a copy of this book if they appreciate family traditions, history and lore. The account of the MacNeills of Barra, located on an island of that name off the west coast of Scotland, for 45 straight generations of one of the finest and proudest of all Highland Scottish Clans; a genealogy of which is listed below:

1. NIALL MACGHIALLACH, Niel of the Nine Hostages, High King of Ireland; 379-45 A.D.;
2. ECHAM, d A.D. 465; King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
3. MUIRLADACH, A. D. 460, King of Aileach;
4. MUIRCHARTACH Mor, High King A. D. 460-533; King of Aileach;
5. DONAL Ilchealgach; High King A.D. 598-61; King of Aileach;
6. AODH Uariedhuach; High King A. D. 599-607 and King of Aileach;
7. MAOLFERACH, Prince of Ulster, d A.D. 626-30;
8. MAELDUIR, Prince of Ulster, d A. D. 706;
9. FEARGAL, High King A. D. 709-18; King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
10. NIALL Frassach, High King A.D. 759-66; d 733;
11. AODH Ordnaigh, High King A. D. 793-818; King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
12. NIALL Gaille, High King A. D. 832-45; King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster;
13. AODH Finnlaith, High King A.D. 861-78; " " " " " " " " ;
14. NIALL Glumdhubh; High King A. D. 878-916; " " " " " " " " ;
15. MUIRCHARTACH; High King A. D. 937-43; " " " " " " " " ;
16. DONAL Armagh; High King A.D. 954-78; " " " " " " " " ;
17. MUIRCHARTACH, d A.D. 975;
18. FLITHREACH, King of Aileach & Prince of Ulster; A. D. 975-1030;
19. AODH Athlamh, " " " " " " " " ; Prince of Tyrone;
20. AODH Monrachan;
21. NIALL, Clann Niall of Scotland;
22. Aodh;
23. DONAL;
24. MUIRCHARTACH;
25. NIEL;
26. NIEL CG; said to have been at Bannockburn, June 24, 1314;
27. MURCHARD;
28. RODERICK; Dau. Ferquhard Maclean of Glen Urquart; 1409 witnessed charter to Maclean of Duart;
29. GILLEOMAN; Recieved Charter Id. of Isles; 2nd. dau. John McLeod of Harris;
30. RODERICK; John Garve Maclean's protege;
31. GILLEOMAN; Charter, James 1st. 1495; at Bloody Bay about 1480;
32. GILLEOMAN; Precept of Remission, 1517; dau. in Allan Man Sop's escape;
33. GILLEOMAN; In Council of Isles, 1545;
34. RODERICK CG; m Mary, dau. of Jm. McLeod of Harris; killed at Glenlivet 1594;
35. RODERICK Turbulent; m1 Maclean of Duarts sister; m2 Marion, sister of McDonald;
36. NIEL CG; m Margaret dau. of Allen McLean of Ardtornish;
37. GILLEOMAN; Catherine dau. John McDonald of Clanranald; had Neil; Murdoch; Marsaline; Marion; Donald;
38. RODERICK DUU; m Isabella; had John; Margaret; Catharine; Janet;
39. RODERICK, Dove; m Alice; b 1693; had James; Penelope; Neil;
40. RODERICK, Gentle; m Gean, dau. of Sir Ewen Cameron of Fassiefern; had Anne; James; Hector;
41. RODERICK, General(d.s.p.1863)m Isabella dau Charles Brownlow; had 5 daughters;
42. HECTOR EDWARD son of Hector of Roderick the 40th.;
43. JOHN; m Barbara Allen dau. of Jm. Hawthrev; had Robinson; Geo.; Cain; 4 dau.;
44. RODERICK-MICROSE, m Elizabeth Dixon, dau. of Thomas Dixon; had Fredrick; Wm.; Chas.-Fredrick and 7 daughters.
45. ROBERT LISTER, m Kathleen dau. Orlando M. Lister; (is author of Clann MacNeill





## THE CLAN MACNEIL ASSOCIATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

This great family association was organized at a meeting held in New York at the Caledonian Club, May 26, 1921, following a call to Clansmen sent out by Hannon Atkins Macneil. The first Annual Meeting was held in N. Y. Dec. 16, 1921, at which time greetings from many distant clansmen were received. The Macneil of Barra presented to the Association the autographed photograph he received from the President of the United States of America, which bore the following inscription: "To the Clan Macneil Association, with very cordial greetings and good wishes, Warren G. Harding". Honorary membership was conferred on the Scottish American poet James Kennedy and on Col. Walter Scott of the Order of Scottish Clans, a prominent merchant of New York, and widely known as a liberal promoter of education, art, athletics and patriotism.

The second Annual Meeting and Dinner was held in New York, December 21, 1922 when a very interesting program was carried out in the presence of many Clansmen and guests.

The following are the first three articles of the Association's Constitution:-

Article I. The name of the Association is "The Clan Macneil Association of America."

Article II. The objects of the Association are to foster and promote Scottish Clan traditions, sentiments and interests, especially those relating to the Clan Macneil; to cultivate social intercourse among the Members; to render assistance to necessitous and deserving Clansmen and Clanswomen; to uphold good citizenship of the Members in their respective countries; and to encourage cordial relations among the English speaking nations.

Article III. All persons of good moral standing are eligible to membership in the Association who bear, by birth or marriage:

1. The surname Macneil, in any of its various forms and spellings, or any sept names of the Clan Macneil.
2. Other than the surname Macneil, but whose maternal parent or grandparent bore either the surname Macneil or sept name.

Robert H. McNeill, Washington, D. C., was first President, Alexander McNeill, Washington, D. C.; Vice-President; Reverend Allan Macneil, Ridgefield Park, New Jersey, Vice-President, whose father Lachlan Macneil (son of Allan) was born in Scotland and emigrated to Prince Edward Island in 1803.

See Clan Macneil book for other charter members, by Robert Lister Macneil.

Constitution of Association (see above for first three articles);

Art. 4. The Chief of the Clan Macneil of Scotland, The Macneil of Barra, is the Chief and Honorary President of the Association, which position is honorary, permanent, and coincidental with the legal succession to the Chiefship of the Clan Macneil of Scotland.

Art. 5. The Officers of the Association consist of a President, five Vice-Presidents, two Chaplains, a Treasurer, a Secretary, Councillors, a Clan Bard, and a Clan Piper.

The Officers shall be elected at the annual meeting to be held at such time and place as the Council shall designate, during the month of December, January or February, and the Officers provided for shall be selected from among the Members in good standing and elected by the Members present at the meeting or by their proxies.

The Council shall consist of the President, the Vice-Presidents, the Treasurer, and the Secretary, and the Councillors. The Council shall have power to fill any vacancies that may exist in their number until the next annual meeting of the Association.

Art. 6. All propositions for membership shall be submitted to the Secretary and by him or her submitted to the Council and a majority vote of those present at any meeting of the Council shall elect.

Art. 7. The annual meeting shall be held as provided in Article 5, but special or monthly meetings may be called by the Secretary at the direction of the President, or on the written request of ten members.

Art. 8. The annual dues shall be as determined, from time to time, by the Council. Any member who shall fail to pay his or her annual dues for two consecutive years shall be dropped from the roll of membership. (Dues \$5.00 a year)---(1933).

Art. 9. The Treasurer shall receive from the Secretary all moneys paid to the Association for dues or otherwise and shall make all disbursements for necessary expenses subject to the approval of the Council. He or she shall also, in books provided for that purpose, keep a record of all his or her receipts and expenditures.

Art. 10. The Secretary, (Miss Catherine C. McNeil, 2601 Division St., New York City, New York) shall record and preserve, in books provided for that purpose, all proceedings of the Association. He or she shall also collect all moneys due for dues, and promptly pay the same over to the Treasurer, and at the request of the President, or Officer acting as such, call all meetings.

Art. 11. Distinguished persons of Scottish nationality or descent may be elected Honorary Members of the Association by a majority vote of the Council.





Art. 12. The constitution may be amended at a special meeting of the Members present, one month's notice in writing of such meeting and its object having been given to each member of the Association.

Art. 13. The Association authorizes and encourages the formation of Branches or Septs consisting solely of Members of the Association. Upon the request for permission to organize a Sept by Members territorially grouped the Council shall, in their judgment, approve or disapprove. Their decision shall be final and binding and their approval shall be given only when Article XIV is complied with, failing which the Council shall withhold or withdraw recognition of the Sept.

Art. 14. The Sept and its Members shall be subject to and abide by this constitution at all times and shall adopt bylaws, not conflicting and in harmony with the constitution governing the election of its Officers and determining its activities. Its name shall be approved by the Council and its official designation shall be "The Clan Macneil Association of America, (approved name) Sept". Its dues shall not be less than those fixed by the Council as payable to the Association and it shall be the duty of the Sept regularly to pay to the Association such fixed dues for each and every member of the Sept. Each Sept shall elect two of its members to the Council.

Art. 15. Each member of the Association shall be a member of a Sept and the Council shall assign to the Sept appropriate in their judgment such member who is not so affiliated.

Art. 16. The Council shall judge the interpretations of the constitution and their decisions shall be final and binding on all Septs and on all Members.

#### THE CLAN MACNEIL NEWS

Published (up to 1932) every two months by the Clan Macneil Association of America. The Macneil of Barra, 45, Henry President; Herbert Head McNeill, President 2095 Broadway, New York City; Henry Harmon Noble, Sec. 401 Custom House, New York City; (for present Sec. see above); subscription, postpaid, domestic and foreign: \$1.50 per year; 25c per copy.

The editorial page quoted Art. 3 (see above) as to membership, and added that the following letter had been circulated by the Association President. "Your forefathers came from the Isle of Barra, just a little island off the (west) coast of Scotland, only eight miles long and four miles wide, and FROM NO OTHER PLACE, for you are a Macneil (McNeill) McNeal), and as such we extend an invitation to you to join The Clan Macneil Association of America."

"This association was organized 10 years ago (1921), and its purpose are to foster and promote Scottish Clan traditions, sentiments and interests especially those related to the Clan Macneil; to cultivate social intercourse among the members; to uphold good citizenship of the members in their respective countries; and to encourage cordial relations among the English speaking nations."

"That does not appear in the constitution is the goodwill created among the Members; the many friendships formed; the enjoyable programs of the Annual meetings; the carrying to Macneils far and near of welcome word of each other thru the Clan Macneil News; the tracing and recording of Members' genealogies; the several successes of the Association in making permanent and public records of the Clan's accomplishments in the development of America; and the fact that we are the only active individual Clan Association in North America."

"The Annual dues are \$5.00 a year, which includes subscription to the Clan Macneil News. All officers in the Association serve without pay and all money goes for actual expenses. I am right proud of our name. I want you to join us. It would be a pleasure to have your application for membership addressed to me, personally, at 2095 Broadway, New York City, N. Y."

"Cordially yours,

Signed: H. H. MacNeill."

\*\*\*\*\*

INTIMATE SKETCHES OF THE (last) FIVE CHIEFS OF THE CLAN MACNEIL; by Dowager Lady of Barra, the Beloved "Mother of the Clan"; taken from Clan MacNeill News

I feel that I am more familiar with the intimate family history of the last 5 generations of the Chiefs of Macneil (see genealogy on P.2) than any living person, and that the readers of the Clan Macneil News might like a brief description of them. I am the mother of Robert Lister, 45th. Chief, was the wife of Roderick Ambrose the 44th. Chief; the daughter-in-law of Ian, 43rd. Chief; the granddaughter-in-law of Hector Edward the 42nd. Chief; and am the grandmother of wee Ian Roderick who, in the natural course of events, will become the 46th. Chief.

Roderick Ambrose, 44th, and I were married in 1873, and at that time his grandfather Hector Edward, 42nd Chief was living. He died seven years later. He was a wonderful man, mentally and physically, and laird of Barra in everything he said or did. He was a "Black Macneil", black eyes and black curly hair. He married Mlle Elizabeth Mercereau and she, likewise, was dark complected; very stern and, in many ways, like her husband, Hector Edw. who was a replica of Roary the Tartar.

Their son Ian, 43rd, was a "Red Macneil", tall, square shouldered, well built, and an athlete, with blue eyes, shady hair and very gentle. He was endowed with every noble and generous quality that could adorn the heart. He was my father-in-law.





He married Barbara Allen Humphrey, a lady of dark complexion, black eyes, beautiful wavy black hair, and who had a most beautiful alto voice. They lived in absolute harmony. I was with them a great deal and I never heard an unkind word pass between them. I loved them both.

Now comes Roderick Ambrose the 44th. Chief, very dark, another "Black Macneil," black eyes and black curly hair; an unusually gifted man, a fine artist, an eloquent speaker, and proud of his family history. In disposition, quite like his grandfather, Doctor Edw. He married Elizabeth Dixon Binns (myself), daughter of Thomas Dixon and Mary Catherine Lister.

Our son Robert Lister, 45th. Chief (author of Clann Macneil Book), our Bobbie to the family, is of medium size, black hair, grey eyes, and is much like his grandfather Ian in disposition; an all around good son. He uses all of his time and means to further the interest of his Clan and loves Barra as did the Macneils of old. He married Kathleen Metcalf, a fair little lady with medium brown hair and blue eyes, who makes an adorable wife of a Chief, full of energy and ambition to assist in everything that will in any way be of interest to the advancement of the Clan Macneil.

Our two year old wee Ian, is yet too young to predict what he will do when grown. At the present time he is a sweet manly little fellow and full of kindly ideas. A most beautiful blue-eyed boy, and will, we hope, live to be the 46th. chief.

All thru the history of the Chiefs, there seems to be almost alternately a Black and a Red Macneil; also alternately a gentle Macneil and one of fiery nature; Reary the Tartar, The Dove of the West, etc.

Our Maid of Barra, Kathleen Elizabeth, is a fine little lassie of seven and a half and well advanced for her age; can paint quite a good picture, both in water colour and oil, and before she could write, enjoyed dictating, for me to write, what she called "Poon Songs", an example of which I give further on. She is quite motherly with baby Ian.

Joan Barbara, who has recently celebrated her 6th. birthday, is quite slender and so full of life that she reminds me of a butterfly, never still, and very fond of singing. Altho she and her sister Elizabeth often disagree, she is a great believer in God and goes to Him in all her difficulties and desires. Not long since she was telling her aunt what she was going to do when she grew up, she was going to have a little girl and boy of her own. Her aunt asked her how she knew and she replied, "Oh I have already asked God about it".

So you can see, from all the foregoing, why I feel that I am a real and truly Macneil, and why I take great pleasure in assisting in every way the activities of the Clan Association, and hope the time is not far distant when Barra and dear old Kisimul Castle will be in the Chief's family again. For I love old Kisimul as does the native of Barra, and I am in the seventh heaven when exploring its many ruined nocks, and by drawing upon my imagination, picture its former inhabitants. And the Isle has a charm for me which fills my mind with fairy dreams. In more sober vein I view the old cemetery, where, in a great vault, lie the remains of nearly all the Chiefs of Macneil for almost a thousand years.

And there is the little old Judgement Seat, near the top of one of Barra's Mountains, in a little circular valley that slopes like an amphitheatre. When the Chief rendered judgement the Clan gathered before him and could hear every word he spoke. The last time a Chief sat in the Judgement Seat to give a life or death

decision was in the year 1545. The only real disagreement my son Robert and I ever had was about this judgement Seat. There was a little stone loose, I took it and said "I am going to take this back to America and some time return with it, replace it, and thus add history to its fame". He said, "No, do not take it", but I did. He never said another word, but turned and walked away. When he again went to Barra, I asked him to replace it for me; he did not answer me, and he did not take it. When he and his bride went to Barra on their honeymoon, I asked her to take it back and have it put in the Judgement Seat, which she kindly did, and I felt a terrible load lifted from my mind.

Then there are two standing stone which mark the resting place of some remote unknown, where a shield and implements were unearthed, said to be the pattern of the ninth century. They are in the Museum at Edinburg. Then again there is an old grave just outside of the old cemetery over which stands a broken Matlese cross, said to be the grave of a Norse King who died a "natural death", which seemed to be very uncommon in those days.

There is another grave that is of greater importance to the people of Barra. It is enclosed by a stone wall, leaving a piece of ground about 7 X 14 ft. In the long ago the Clan were having their yearly games "on the green", and it being around the bend of the mountain from the ocean, they did not see the enemy's vessels coming down from the north until they were landing at the green. Instead of a battle between them it was decided there should be a battle unto death only between the Chief of Macneil and the best fighter of the enemy. This battle took place within the space enclosed by this wall. The Chief of the Clan was victorious and his fallen foe was buried then and there, after which the Norse fleet sailed away.

As all this happened on a picnic day, the Barra people, in passing the grave with a picnic lunch, stop and sit on the low wall and eat part of their lunch in memory of the event. Every inch of the land has a history, and a lover of quaint surroundings will find Barra a Jewel of Antiquity.





I shall now conclude this sketch in sending my love to far-distant friends whom these words may reach and in quoting one of Elizabeth's "Poem Songs" which she dictated when she was four years old, when her mother just had her straighten up her room. (The poem was sacrificed on account of lack of space allotted here).

\*\*\*\*\*

The Hon. Robert Lister Macneil in his book, describes the Kisimul Castle on the Isle of Barra as being some 600 years old. There is some 8 islands in the group, Barra being the largest and the Castle being located in Castle Bay. This ancient home of the Macneills (McNeals) was built by Niall 21 about the year 1030; being 100 ft. in diameter, the entrance on the southeast side being a very narrow door now walled up. The walls were of rubble stone and mortar the angles have a sharp arris at the base, the northern angle becomes a turret containing a small platform or sentinel's stance on top. Below this is what is called the "dungeon" having probably been two apartments, the lower one which may have been a prison, while the upper one was a guard-room. A ruined stairs leads to the upper chamber and sentinel's stance.

The walls are four ft. in thickness on the north and west sides and seven ft. on the east side which is nearest the land and about 50 ft. in height. A parapet walk goes around the top. The castle had two floors divided into a number of apartments. Two wells supplied water for the inhabitants, located within the walls.

The reader is urged to obtain a copy of the Clann Macneil book for more details of the castle and McNeill legends about Barra and the family.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### THE FAMOUS ISLE OF BARRA TREASURE HUNT; published in Clan Macneil News;

As my papers are at hand, may I encroach on your valuable space to draw attention to the true story of a famous Barra treasure hunt. So far as I can recall, no one has referred in print to this curious case. Old people in Barra used to speak with bated breath of an immense treasure that lies buried in the sea near the island. They declared that a great ship laden with barrels and chests of gold, silver and jewels, was wrecked within a short distance of land. On clear days the barrels could be seen lying at the bottom of the sea. Young folks described these tales as "old wives' yarns". But, as readers will see, it was really true about there being such a wreck and that barrels could be seen, for a Dutch East Indiaman went to the bottom in April 1728. Let me tell the story of the Treasure Hunt.

In 1728 Alexander MacKenzie of Delvine, one of the Principal Clerks of Session, heard about the wreck near the Island of Barra. He held a commission as "Admiral of the long Island", and it was his duty to make investigation. He therefore sent a trustworthy person to Barra to get all available information about the wreck, and when this person returned and reported, MacKenzie entered into an agreement with William Evans and John Hay about the salvage of the wreck. He was so convinced of the value of the wreck that he purchased a vessel and sent her from Leith to Barra. Further he secured the services of Capt. Jacob Row and his skilled divers, and brought them from the Fair Isle, where they were "fishing on a wreck", to work at Barra. MacKenzie went to superintend operations, but got windbound at the Isle of Canna. When Capt. Row and his men came along to Loch Elnet they heard of his plight and went to his rescue. They brought him and 20 Edinburgh gentlemen of his company to South Uist. While in South Uist MacKenzie encountered (engaged) about 150 men to come to Barra with their travelling weapons, for fear the natives would create a disturbance. At Barra he engaged a number of boats for "for fishing on the wreck".

The work was carried on at first with great difficulty and little success owing to the surges of the sea. He recovered 28 pieces of canvas, one sail, two hogsheds, one iron bound chest which was supposed to be full of treasure, but when it was opened it was found to contain only locks, saws, augers, files, nails, etc. The natives must have laughed loud and long over the contents of that precious box. MacKenzie, as we shall see, discovered more valuable stuff, and he and his workmen guarded their secret very effectively until he was compelled to disclose the truth by process of law.

Meanwhile the Dutch East India Co. were investigating the fate of one of their ships. This vessel, the "Adelaar", under Capt. Wm. A. Keyser, sailed from Middleburg of the 21st. of March 1728 for the Dutch East Indies and Batavia. She was worth over 30,000 pounds stg. They heard that the vessel had been wrecked in April near the island of Lewis. They also heard about MacKenzie's salvage operations at Barra, and instructed their agent in Scotland to investigate, because they were convinced that the Barra wreck was their ship "Adelaar". They forwarded copies of the ship's invoices, with wax impressions of the coin she carried in addition to a great miscellaneous assortment of merchandise. These papers disclosed that she carried:—"500 bars of ingots of silver in five chests; 150 bags of two silver pieces or 45,000 guilders in five chests; 160 bags containing 32,000 ducatoons of the year 1728; one chest containing six ingots or bars of gold; etc."

The approach of winter created difficulties for MacKenzie. He had to pay 3,000 pound stg. to have divers and others continue their salvage work. When he had returned to Edinburg, the Dutch East India Co. brought an action against him in respect of the wreck. Thus he had to deliver into Court sworn inventories of all he had recovered during the salvage operations, and all the treasure had to be lodged





with the Bank of Scotland pending the settlement of the action.

MacKenzie's defence was ingenious, for he roundly declared that there was not an atom of proof that the wreck of the ship was of the Company at all. It might be any old ship, and it was easy for any firm anywhere to declare that they lost a ship containing valuable cargo and produce invoices, but that was no proof. The pursuers, however has as their leading advocate Duncan Forbes of Culloden, and the legal arguments in the case cover over 340 folio pages and cite all known laws bearing on the subject.

The sworn inventories lodged in process show that MacKenzie recovered from the wreck:- "23,000 ducatoons worth 5,500 pounds stg.; 35,153 pounds guilders in two pieces worth 3,250 pounds stg.; 328 bars or ingots of silver worth 5,904 pounds stg.; total 14,653 pounds"; also the chest of saws and canvas listed above. A great deal remained at the bottom of the sea. Another brass cannon of equal size of that found with the tool chest, was soon under water; also 30 hogheads lying in 6 fathoms of water (36 ft), bars of lead, a great number of cables, coils or ropes, a great many iron cannon, whereof two lay on the top of a rock which was dry at low water, about 600 yards from the shore.

According to his sworn statement, the salvage operations cost MacKenzie as follows:- Paid to Capt. Jacob Row, 6,266 pounds; purchase of a ship with meal, brandy, wine, biscuits, tobacco, sugar, etc. 900 pounds, paid guard for protection of workmen and treasure for 6 weeks, 1500 pounds; gratification to several gentlemen for their assistance in the expedition, 1,000 pounds; shipmasters, for their pains and services, 600 pounds; 25 sailors during the expedition, 660 pounds; advising lawyers in France, England and Scotland and defending process, 1,000 pounds; incidental expenses, 2,000 pounds; total 13,926 pounds 13s 4d.

The case ran on until 1732, when the Dutch East India Co. got Decree against MacKenzie for 2,740 pounds stg. It is clear from the inventories in the case that MacKenzie did not recover all the treasure, but it does not appear that he returned to Barra to recover all the treasure.

Signed, D. M. R.

\*\*\*\*\*

The above reproduction of stories of the Barra islands where the McNeal lived in Scotland and Kisimul Castle their home will familiarize the unfamiliar reader with some of the remarkable family history and lore preserved by the Clan Macneil Assn. Those interested in further legends and accounts of Barra are urged to purchase the Clan Macneil book which goes into detail with more than 200 pages on the Macneils.

We shall close reference to this book with quotations from the chapter on EMIGRATION, and AMERICAN MACNEILS:

Highland emigration to America played a very important part in the history of not only nearly all the Clans, but also of the American colonies themselves--Neil Macneil from Jura, in 1735, brought 350 followers to Cape Fear River in N. C. He brought more immigrants over in 1746. Several of this clan moved to Nova Scotia. James P. McNeill and Robert H. McNeill and brother James are of this S. C. branch of McNeills, prominent officers in the Macneil Clan Assn. Abraham MacNeil from whom Harmon A. MacNeil of the Assn. descends, came to N. E. in 1750. Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of the Christian Science Church, was descended from the Macneils thru a paternal grandmother Marion Moor McNeil who married Joseph Baker; she was the daughter of John McNeil and Marion Moor of Edinburg.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### THE FAMILY NAME.

As previously set forth the Macneills (MacNeil; McNeil; McKiel; McNeal; McNeel; McNeill; MacNeill) originally took the family name from the River Nile in Egypt. Robert Lister Macneil in his book sets forth that Macneil was not the surname as is now known, but was used in its literal and descriptive sense, Mac Niall, that is, "the son of Neil" or equally "of the line Niall". In Gaelic speaking communities today, the same custom prevails, as the women are still known as nic Niall, or, "daughter of Neil". In due course of time it became a surname, usually anglicized to suit its bearer in regard to spelling, while in Ireland it became ui Niall, "grandson of Neil" or as it was pronounced, O'Neil. "It is acknowledged that the Clan Macneil is one of the most ancient in Scotland and it was a common saying throughout the Highlands that "The Macneils had a boat of their ain at the Flood"; --The Clan Macneil book.

It appears from published recordings of deeds and will that John McNeal the immigrant subject of this genealogy carried the spelling "McNeal". The reason for this change from MacNeill or Macneil is not known. Family tradition for over 150 years maintains that "our" branch of the MacNeills shall be known as McNeal, and by "such spelling we shall know the McNeals of our branch"; and each father has been instructed by his father and grandfather never to change the spelling as it has always been that way since the coming to America; all fathers have been requested to pass this information down to their sons and observe this method of spelling.

The fact that other Macneill branches use the McNeal spelling is proved by the large number of McNeals listed in census, telephone and other directories, no relation (since coming to America) but all related, no doubt, from 12 to 15 generations on back, in Scotland.





On Jan 3, 1936 I recieved the following letter from the Clan Macneil Association of America; (Circular letter);

Chief and Honorary Pres.  
THE MCNEIL OF BARRA 45  
Great Neck, L. I. N. Y.

President

Herbert Head McNeill  
2095 Broadway, N. Y.

Vice-Presidents

Miss Catharine C. McNeil  
2601 Davidson Ave. N. Y.  
John J. McNeil  
2601 Davidson Ave. N.Y. City  
John E. MacNeil  
32 Fordham St.  
Arlington, Mass.  
Robert W. McNeil  
8 Bridge St. N.Y. City.  
Sayre Macneil, 601 W. 5 St.  
Los Angeles, California

Councillors

A. L. McNeill, 20 W. Wacker  
Drive; Chicago, Illinois  
Chas. A. McNeil, Esplanade  
Gardens; Mt. Vernon, N.Y.  
Hector McNeill, Florence  
South Carolina  
Miss Helen MacNeil; 32  
Fordham St. Arlington, Mass.  
Hernon A. MacNeil; College  
Point, N. Y.  
Malcolm McNeill; 160 7th.  
Ave. Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Moil MacNeil; New York  
Times, New York City.  
Dr. Norman M. MacNeill;  
2037 De Lancey Street  
Philadelphia, Penn.  
Miss Ruth MacNeil; 320 E.  
42 St. New York City.  
Dr. Walter H. McNeill, Jr.  
115 E. 61 St. New York.  
Walter W. McNeil; 1120 5th.  
Ave. New York City.  
William McNeil; The Boston  
Post; Boston, Mass.  
John B. Olmsted; 510 Wolfe  
St. Alexandria, Va.  
Mrs. Hannah McNeill Stack  
Buies, North Carolina.  
Chas. C. Tough; 510 E. 73  
St. New York City.

Secretary

Miss Catharine C. McNeil  
2601 Davidson St. N. Y. City

Treasurer

John J. McNeil; 2601  
Davidson Ave New York City.

Chaplains

Rev. Allan McNeill  
Bridgefield Park, N. J.  
Rev. J. Stuart Neill  
South Manchester, Conn.

Bard

James Larkin Pearson  
Focher, N. C.

Pipers

Donald A. Buchanan and  
Murdo Buchanan; 344 W. 13 St.  
New York City.

The Association has kept the Clan Macneil banner flying bravely throughout these serious times, when so many kindred societies unfortunately have succumbed, so we may be forgiven for making the statement that we continue to be the premier individual clan association of North America. Necessarily our activities have been somewhat curtailed, but our organization has remained intact, the annual meetings held, and even new branches organized. A great gathering of the Clan took place last autumn in western North Carolina and a Washington, D. C. branch was organized in December.

But the outstanding weaknesses of the Association have been the lack of co-ordination among the Branches and Members, and the non-payment of dues. This last, we hasten to say, has not been the fault of the Members. To begin with, the lamented death of Henry Earmon Noble, Secretary, made all our records unavailable, thus we had, and have, no complete lists, so bills could not be sent out. Then the Branch organizations failed to communicate with the President or the Secretary.

We have no records of any kind of the organization of the western North Carolina meeting, although we understand several hundred Clansmen were there, and none of the Washington Branch. No recent communications have been received from the Nova Scotia, Cape Fear or Boston Branches.

In the urgent need to build up the organization of the Association as a whole, the Council met on April 30th and turned to one who did such excellent work a few years ago, and persuaded Miss Catharine C. McNeil, 2601 Davidson Avenue, New York City, again to accept the position of Secretary, for hard work, and of Vice-President, as a deserved honor. Robert W. McNeil, Past President, of St. Barr Sept and known to many for his friendly interest in the Clan, also was elected a Vice-President of the Association. A. L. McNeill, Chicago, Dr. Walter H. McNeill, Jr., New York, and John B. Olmsted, Alexandria, Virginia, were made Councillors, while Murdo Buchanan, who has been so good to us on many occasions, was elected a Piper in company with his brother Donald. Herbert Head McNeill, the staunch friend of the Association and of every Member, was reelected President almost as a matter of course, and John J. McNeil, who, in some mysterious way, secures high rates of interest on our funds in good times and bad, was re-elected Treasurer. Knowing that the depression is still with most of us, the annual dues were still further reduced, from \$5.00 to \$2.00 (originally \$5.00).

To those who have been out of touch with the Association, the following brief account of the past year's activities will be of interest. The last Annual Meeting was held on May 15, 1934, when the Members were the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Haliburton Fales, at their home at 116 East 72nd Street, New York City. They were ideal hosts in their spacious house, and many expressed the thought that it was the most enjoyable meeting the Association ever had. Mr. and Mrs. Fales have been outstanding friends of The Chief and of the Association, and Honorary Membership was conferred upon them that evening. The United States special Mother's Day postage stamp, bearing the portrait of Anna Mathilda McNeill, was commented upon by the Chief and her connection with the Clan described by him. The Association presented to The Chief a Clan flag, 5 feet by 8 feet, beautifully embroidered on both sides, for his use at Barra House Vermont. The absence of the gracious Lady of Barra was keenly felt by all. Her death on December 9, 1933, at the age of thirty, after many months of magnificent





fortitude, was an irreparable loss, not only to the Chief and his three small children, but to the many of the Clan in the United States, Canada and Scotland who had the privilege of knowing her.

The Chief is carrying on with true Highland courage, and he and his little family are well. The two daughters, Kathleen (11) and Joan (9) are attending Spence School, New York City, where their mother and grandmother graduated. The young heir of Barra, Ian Roderick, is nearly six now and is developing nicely. The beloved Dowager Lady of Barra was eighty on March 19th, and the Association and many Members sent her flowers and gifts. The New York Times of March 20th gave an account of her interesting life.

Our sister society, the Clan Macneil Association of Scotland, likewise has forged ahead. The Annual General Meeting was held in Edinburgh on April 27, 1935, and we sent them a cablegram expressing our greetings. What we could not express are the many friendly thoughts constantly emanating from Clansfolk all over this continent of them and their activities.

The Chief very kindly has presented to the Association the last remaining colored prints of his coat-of-arms. Those of us who secured copies a few years ago will recall that they are beautifully and accurately executed. Those who desire them may secure them from the Secretary, \$2.00, each, postpaid. When this small supply is exhausted it will be impossible to duplicate them, without considerable expense, as the original plates were destroyed.

The Association hopes to hold an outdoor Annual Gathering early this summer, but plans are not yet completed. In the meantime, informal "ceilidhs" are going to be held at Members' homes. A special treat at these ceilidhs will be hearing the Castlebay (Isle of Barra) School Choir in Gaelic songs, thanks to Mr. Roderick Macleod, the Castlebay banker, having sent the records to The Chief.

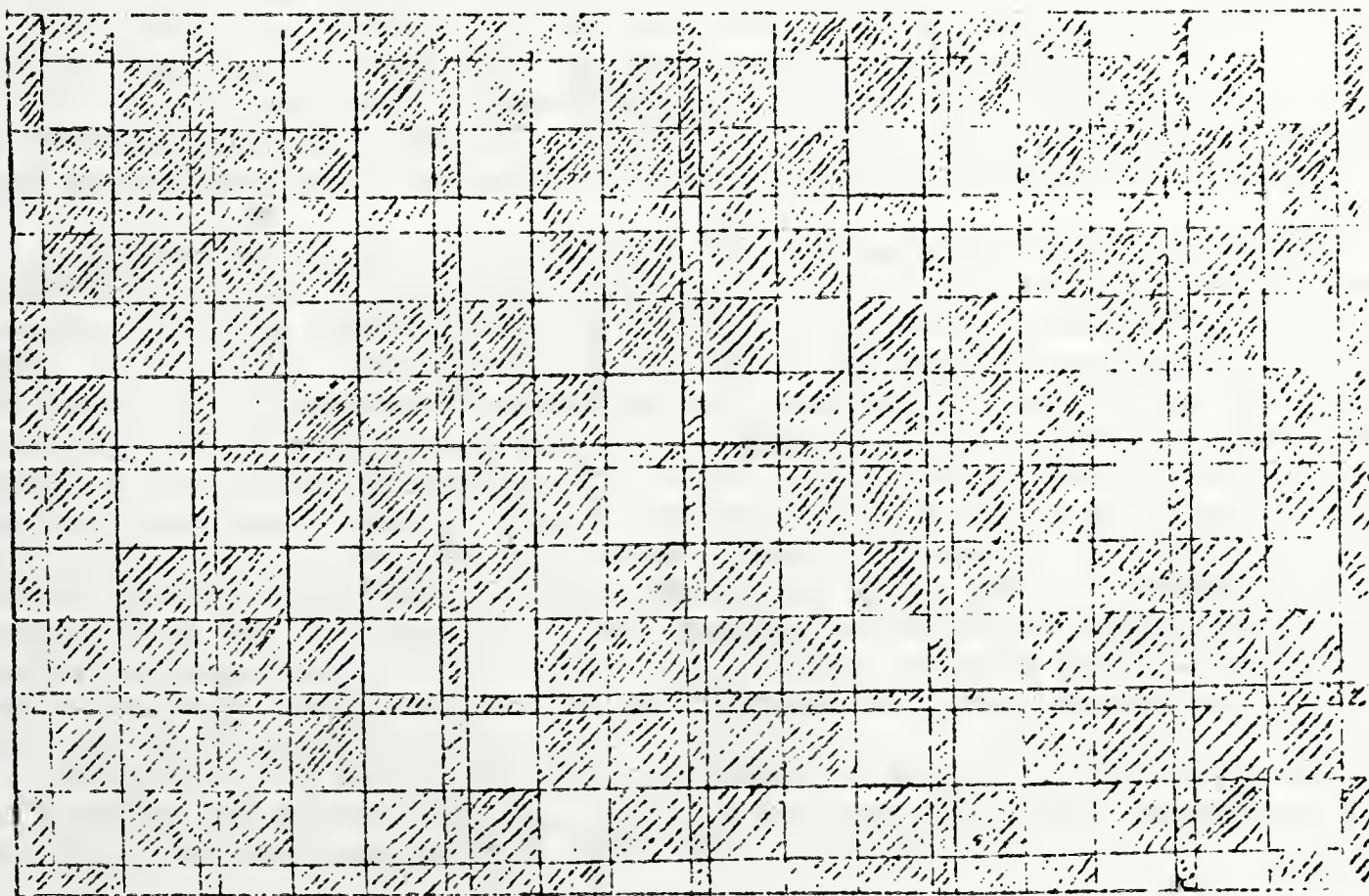
This communication is being sent to all known Members and to others whose names are available. To Members it carries an appeal to pay their dues promptly and to the others it carries a hearty invitation to join our Association, and to both our greetings and the earnest request (in view of the loss of our records) to pass on the good word to every fellow Clansman and Clanswoman you know; for the old and oft-repeated verse by the unknown Highlander is ever true:

From the lone sheiling on the misty island,

Mountains divide us and a waste of seas;

Yet still the blood is strong, the heart is Highland,

And we, in dreams, behold the Hebrides.



*The Macneil Clan Tartan (plaid).*

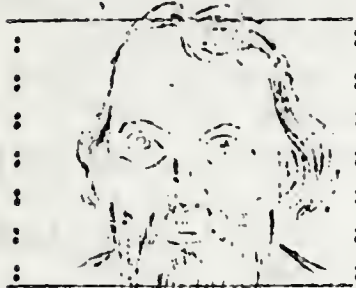




Born  
Scotland  
about 1680

Died  
Hardy Co.  
Virginia  
1765.

JOHN McNEAL



Artists' conception drawn from study of McNeal photographs : John McNeal the subject of this sketch and genealogy came to America from Scotland where he was born about 1680; to Berks county Pennsylvania between 1700 and 1722 where we find him (1722) requesting the Secretary of the Commissioners for a grant of land at Donegal on Checasalunge Creek, and stated at the time he had made previous petition for land, and now insists that he may have same in order that he may improve it; date Feb. 26, 1727 : (see Minute Book 1--Penn. Archives.

There seems to be no record or importation papers to prove that this John is the immigrant or the original head of the family; but it seems plausible as he is the first McNeal noted in Penn.

Under the date of Feb. 16, 1722 (see Series 2, Vol. 1, P 712, Penn. Archives) he was evidently Surveyor to the Governor of Penn. since the Commissioners were opposed by him under direction of the Governor when they sent James Steele to survey 2,000 acres on which they supposed was a Copper Mine and on which the Governor of Penn. had designs. This would indicate that he had married and come to this country but we find record of his marriage on 144 when John McNeal married Elizabeth McNeal or McNeavans.

Vol. 1. Series 2, P 712 under heading of Commissioners of property for Penn. "having been informed that the Governor had gone to the Susquehanna River with Jacob Taylor, the Commissioner believes with designs on certain lands supposed to cover a copper mine, they send James Steele with a warrant dated Feb. 15, 1722 authorizing Jacob Taylor to survey 2,000 acres including the copper mines, and by the Governor's orders were opposed by John McNeal but they finally made the survey.

In Penn. marriages we note that John McNeal married Elizabeth McNeill Aug. 2, 1744. (Penn. Archives, Series 2, Vol. 2, P. 276; marriages of Penn.); other McNeal marriages set forth in same book; 11-7-1772 Mary McNeal and Wm. Davis; 4-11-1772 James McNeal and Catherine Pollock; 7-30-1770 John McNeal and Elizabeth Miller; 6-29-1767 John McNeal and Ann Snoden; 6-30-1761 Mary McNeal and John McPatrick; 11-29-1762 Neal McNeal and Elizabeth Stewart; -(what relation, if any, not established).

The exact date that the elder John McNeal came to Hardy Co. Va. from Penn. has not been determined at this writing. More research is necessary.

In Vol. 1. Page 115 of Judge Chalkley's Records for Augusta Co. Va. we find that John McNeal qualified as Colonel of Militia July 17, 1764. The family records of McNeal descendants now in Fredrick Co. have this as part of their historical records.

Chalkley in Vol. 3, P. 386 gives a copy of the will of the elder John McNeal spelled (McNeill) late Major in the Virginia Regiment. All estate to be sold and put in hands of friend Andrew Spraul of Gosport, merchant, to and for the sole use and benefit of my father, if he should be living at the time of my death, if dead, then to be given to my brother Hector McNeal on condition that he get his discharge from the army within 12 months, and if Hector refuses then to be given to Aunt Henrietta McBeil. To Miss Jenny McClenachan her choice of the horses bought from her brother when they came from Carolina; also an ancient family white stone ring set in gold, which I hope she will wear as a memorial of the great esteem and affection I have long had for her. To my good friends Col. Andrew Lewis and Geo. Weedon, to the former my best set of pistols, to the latter my sword. Hopes the following will be accepted and wear for the sake of him who has long esteemed them, a plain mourning golden ring viz; Thomas Lewis, John Madison, Gabriel Jones; my cousin Anabella McNeal, and for Mr. Andrew Spraul.

Executors Col. Andrew Lewis with witnesses as Gabriel Jones, Felix Gilbert, John Madison; and proved Mar. 19, 1765; and the exc. qualified. Appraisement made March 27, 1765. Recorded Nov. 17, 1765.





Abstract of the will of John McNeal (McNeill) County Clerks office, Moorefield, Hardy Co. W. Va. Will Book 1, page 400; dated March 20, 1806; probated Mar. 16, 1809; names his wife AMY PARSONS and the following children:--1. James who had land in Hampshire Co., died single 1810. 2. Jonathan; 1/2 of home place and Davis land, he remained single. 3. JOHN Strother McNeal, Jr. 1/2 of home place and Davis land, he married Anne Gooda was born Nov. 20, 1776 and served in War of 1812. 4. Ruldah McNeill, married Andrew Russell. 5. Sallie McNeal, married Isaac Panofke. 6. Sidney McNeal, married Hannibal Lugh. 7. Jenny (Jana) married David Sawyer. 8. Amy (Emily) 4th. wife of John Vance and 9. Mary (called Polly) married Samuel Lemo.

There is a note after this, "We live on the old McNeal place in Hardy Co. W. Va; John was my ancestor. His brother Daniel lived close by".

Chalkley Book 2, page 204; in 1796 John McNeal had land in Bath Co. Va. and in 1798 sold 110 acres to Thomas McCarty.

I. D. P. Folio 59; John McNeal was a private and is listed on the pay roll of Capt. John Allison under the command of Gen. George Rogers Clark, July 6, 1780.

On the Pittsburg Roll we find that John McNeal was given as being in the 8th. Virginia Regiment, under Capt. James Knox. Enlisted May 25, 1776 and was discharged April 4, 1777.

Deed Book 6, Hardy Co. dated 1791, from Thomas Davis and his wife Rachel of same county to John Marshall, same place. The will of John McNeal is given here.

From the descendants of John McNeill we note that they state John McNeill was a great-grandfather, and father was John McNeill and he married Anna Gooda (5d John) and the fathers will names his wife as Amy (Parsons) and sons James, Jonathan and Strother John (spoken of as Strother) Jr. There is no record of Strother marrying any one else. Strother John died of a hemorrhage (family tradition says "fever") when on his way to see his sister Sallie McNeal Panofke, before 1804. He was the oldest son of John and Amy (Parsons) McNeill (Neal). The deeds reveal that son John Jr. and Strother John were one and the same person. He is recorded as having died in 1819 and not Nov. 23, 1814. Daniel McNeill also had two sons John, 1773 and Strother 1775. The latter was in the War of 1812 as well as your ancestor Strother John McNeal (1776) son of John and Amy Parsons McNeal,--Mrs. W. A. Porter, Richmond, Va.

John McNeal had 120 acres on the Great Cacapon in Hampshire Co. Va. Aug. 26, 1771 and 1796; see land office grants.

\*\*\*\*\*

More research work is contemplated on John McNeal 2, above; particularly in regard to his wife Amy Parsons and her parentage; and the other children listed above with a genealogy of their descendants. This may take two years work. I am not justified in compelling the family to wait two years, I therefore am at this time publishing what I have that seems most accurate and will issue a supplement on facts found at a later date.

I may add here that in the First Census of the United States, 1790, showing heads of families in Virginia by counties (1762-35) lists John McNeal under Abraham Hites roll as having 6 white dependents at that time; 1 black; while his brother Daniel is listed with 9 whites and 4 blacks, both of Hampshire Co. Under the Parsons of Hampshire Co. 4 are listed, Alexander with 3 whites and 5 blacks; and Isaac, James and Thomas Parsons. Which one, if either 4 were our Parsons has not yet been determined. The Goods listed from this same county in same census were, Isaac;--and Peter, relationship, if any, undetermined.

John and Thomas McNeal were listed as taxpayers in Greenbrier Co. in same census. This John McNeal's descendants live at Hillsboro, Pocahontas Co. W. Va. and are no relation (since coming to America) to John of Hardy and Hampshire Co. Va. This John had sons Isaac and Abraham and 4 daughters. He served in the revolution and one member of our family once went into the D. ... E. on the information received but not proved, on this Johns service record.

Most of the tremendous difficulty encountered in separating the facts on the different McNeal families of that part of Virginia has been due to records being listed as the family living in one county, and later that county has been divided into others showing the family living in another county, when in reality they never moved, but instead the county was divided. This is true of other branches as well as the McNeals. It takes much time, work and correspondence and in some cases necessitates someone making a personal examination of records to get the true facts on some phases of the work.

It is apparent that the McNeals came from Penn. to Va. between 1740-50 and settled finally in Hardy Co. where they died and their wills proved.





JOHN STROTHER MCNEAL(1776-1814-19)

John Strother McNeal, 3, (John 1; John 2) was born in Hardy Co. Va. Nov. 20, 1776 was the oldest child of John and Amy (Parsons) McNeal the pioneer of Hardy Co. and veteran of Revolutionary War. His property holdings are listed below:-- Hardy Co. Va. (now West Virginia) Deed Book 7, page 247; May 13, 1815, "Strother McNeill Jr. of Hardy Co. to Issac Pancake of Hampshire Co. Va. a tract of land lying in Hardy Co. on the South Branch Manor and is lot 8, on the West side of branch, containing 216 acres and 46 poles, and was granted to Thomas Davis by Denny Fairfax by deed and lease, and by said Davis conveyed to John McNeal (father) by deed of lease, the reservations, rents and covenants contained in said lease from Fairfax, and were conveyed to John McNeill by deed from John Marshall and was devised by the last will of said John McNeill to said Strother McNeill, Jr.

Deed Book 8, P. 152, Mar. 25, 1818; Deed from Strother John McNeill and Ann (Good) his wife of Hardy Co. to John G. Harness and Chas. A. Turley of said county a tract of 400 acres of land on the south branch of Manor, in Hardy Co. the same whereon now lived Strother John McNeill, decd. (deceased) by name of the home place, whereon John McNeill lived, and which is granted to him by lease from Fairfax and by deed from John Marshall.

From the War records of the War Department at Washington, D. C., John McNeal 1812, from Penn. to Virginia in "Flying Camp" with McDowell's Virginia Militia Co. of Mounted Riflemen under Capt. Peter Smith, 81 Regiment, from the county of Batho July 9 to August 16, 1813. He was in Army one month and 8 days at Camp Fairfield; was paid \$10.12 for services. Record No. 936.

From other descendants of John McNeal 2, they claim Strother John McNeal died of Hemorrhage while on the way to visit his sister Sallie Pancake in 1819.

However in the deed of Mar. 25, 1818 (see above) Strother John McNeal is referred to as deceased altho he was not deceased in 1815 when deed was made to his brother-in-law Issac Pancake, according to the way it reads.

In comparing the real property deeds of John McNeal 2 and Strother John McNeal 3; they clearly indicate that John was the father of Strother John, the "home place" being divided between sons Jonathan and Strother John. No other McNeal family had a Jonathan and Strother John of that period in that vicinity.

As stated above, the Family Bible (McNeal, Strother John) now in possession of the author (Wm. H. McNeal) and over 100 years old, clearly sets forth that John McNeal was born in Virginia November 20, 1776 and died of "fever" on November 26, 1814 in Virginia. The Bible sets forth that John McNeal and Anna Good were married in 1800. The parantage of neither one was put down, and the exact location of birthplace in Virginia was not put down; and the place where Strother John McNeal died and was buried at the early age of 38 was not put down.

Thus further research work is necessary to establish the burial place of Strother John McNeal and have an 1812 War Veterans stone placed over his grave, if possible to locate.

Strother John McNeal and his wife Anna (Good) McNeal had the following issue:

1. John McNeal, b Sept. 10, 1803; d in Prairie City, Oregon June 30, 1887.
2. Elizabeth McNeal, b Mar. 12, 1806; d Sonora, Mo. 1876; m Thomas McAdams.
3. Margaret McNeal, b Dec. 25, 1807; d Greenville, Tenn. Aug. 6, 1839; m John Creamer.
4. Eleanor McNeal, b Jan. 3, 1810; d Sonora, Mo.; m Wm. S. McAdams (bro. Thomas).
5. James McNeal, b Nov. 15, 1813; d Latour, Mo., m Maria Fullen. 377
6. Sarah Sallie McNeal, b Jan. 22, 1815, d at Chucky, Tenn., m Stephen Moore. 390

All the above children were born in Hardy Co. Va. as far as I can determine.

After the death of John Strother McNeal (about 1820) the mother Anna (Good) McNeal took the family to Green County, Tenn. and settled on Horse Creek near Chucky, Tenn. then known as Fullens Depot, where the family lived until 1853 when they went to Sonora, Missouri (now called Watson, Mo.) by flatboat, where the mother Anna (Good) McNeal died September 23, 1864 at the age of 81; she was born October 5, 1783; was of German (Pennsylvania German) stock, spoke German and smoked a German clay pipe.

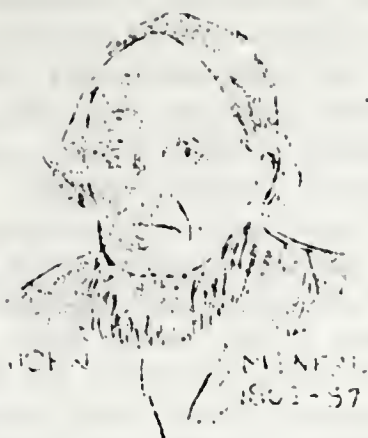
An account of this fine old lady was given to the writer by Wm. E. McNeal (his grandfather) who related that Grandma Anna visited much with her brother John Good about Sonora and her daughters Elizabeth and Eleanor McAdams while living at the place of her son John McNeal and occasionally with her other son James McNeal both residents of Watson before the Civil War. She also had a foster son David McNeal born in Tenn. in 1824 with whom she lived and visited with at different times during her eleven years of life at Sonora and in Atchison Co. Mo.

Mr. McNeals account further related that during the declining years the grandmother became quite hard to get along with but the family always had a place for her and she was free to come and go as she pleased among all the children. An account of the Good family appears following the McNeals.





JOHN MCNEAL (1803-1837)



John McNeal 4th. (John 1; John 2; John 3) was born in Hardy Co. Va. Sept. 10, 1803; moved to Tenn. with his mother in (about) 1820; settled on Horse Creek near Fullens Depot, now known as Chucky, Tenn. where he lived until 1853 when he went to Sonora (now called Watson) Missouri.

JOHN'S BOATING CAREER

The land on the place on Horse creek was so poor that buckets full of good soil had to be carried and put about the corn hills to grow fodder and food for man and beast on this place. What corn raised was good but crop volume was low.

John was a cabinet maker and carpenter by trade, besides being a farmer and expert boatman. He plyed his crafts on the French Broad, Tenn. and Mississippi rivers more than 20 years. These rivers were navigable for more than 2000 miles and John (together with other members of the family including his brother James and the McNeals etc.) boated from 1823 to 1853--until they went to Missouri by boat.

The products hauled were chiefly salt which was dug in the salt mines of Tenn. and flour and other farm products. This boating was an annual occurrence.

It was John's custom to build his flatboats the farthest point up the river that navigation was possible during the spring high water; and arrange and take on cargo for all as they went down stream. The flatboats were built during the winter months. Jeff Fullen, the McNeals, James McNeal and David McNeal helped in this task. It was planned to have the boats finished and ready to start with the coming of the spring floods and high water.

The actual construction of these flatboats required great skill. Trees were felled and the logs hewed out by broad axes (squared); they were then whip-sawed into the boards necessary for the bottoms, ends and sides. All work was done by hand. To realize the amount of work necessary to prepare a flatboat, by hand; the trees 3-1/2 ft. diameter were felled, the logs hewed to a chalk line for their entire 50 ft. length (length of boat). Fifty such gunnels were necessary for the bottoms and sides. Other logs were hewed into 25 & 50 ft. lengths, hewed on all four sides and then whip-sawed into boards.

The Whip-sawing

To whip-saw a log, it must first be placed on high wooden horses and the sawing did with long cross cut saws, except that these saws never had drag teeth. Logs were harder to rip than to saw crosswise of the grain. The boards were about 4 inches in thickness.

All boards were pegged into place, nails being an unused luxury. They were then oiled or tarred in between boards to prevent leaks. The boats were then turned over and launched in the water and the super-structure put on,-- the deck and house. Some of the boats made by the McNeals measured 30 X 50 ft.

When under way, being loaded and ready to move down the rivers, two steersmen were necessary if the water was too swift and rough. John generally acted as helmsman while one of the other members of the family directed operations from the front (in swift water). John never had a wreck in his 50 years of boating on the shoals of any of the rivers.

In Alabama or Mississippi the boat, cargo and all were sold and John and others would either buy a horse and ride back home or walk the 600 or 1,000 mile return trip back. Enroute down the rivers it was necessary to tie up at nights. It was at these night stops that the professional river pirates would hold up boat operators by guns and steal cargoes. John never lost a cargo altho he had several encounters during his boating career.

Upon returning home the crops were planted and harvested and the annual preparations for winter thus begun again. Crops were worth little, corn 12 to 15c a bu. and labor cheap.

PIONEER HOME LIFE

Accustomed as we are to modern day inventions, it is well that we pause and look back at the conditions under which our foreparents lived. Cooking was done in iron pots and pans over open fireplaces, the pots hanging on the fireplace hooks and all heating of the house and most of the light for evening reading was obtained from the fireplace. Candles were a luxury.





Pack horses were used to bring in the kill from the hills(not automobiles or wagons as now)and foot or horseback was the mode of travel as no roads existed to even operate a wagon on. Later as population got thicker roads were built. Most of the clothing of the family was spun by the women folks of the household and knitted by hand. Flax and wool was raised for this purpose. Hides were tanned for the shoes and gloves and hunting shirts and trousers. Wild game provided much food altho domestic animals were owned.

Plows used by John McNeal were made of hardwood and covered with iron on the beam, later came the "shovel plow". A crabapple or blackthorn tree was used as a harrow with weights placed on them to hold them down, and they done good work. He next used the harrow with the hickory teeth and later in Missouri the iron teeth.

The first crops were gathered by hand the saythes being hammered out of iron instead of being whetted. The sneaths were straight sticks and the mowers were bent horizontal. The first hayfork was made of bifurcated saplings of maple or dogwood, which were peeled and seasoned and which later became smooth and "hard as iron".

#### Land Clearing Parties

When pioneers wanted to clear more land for cultivation they would chop down three or four acres of brush and trees and then a "log rolling" was in order. These log rolling affairs was a big social event in those days(as was the building of a log house). All the neighbors for miles around were invited and came over with their beasts and the piling and burning of the logs was the order of the day; or the construction of the house, as the case may have been. Then a big feast was prepared by the women folks and enjoyed by all. Elk meat, "white"bread, hominy, potatoes, vegetables were cooked over the fireplace or an outside open fire for the event.

The "raising" of a house or barn, after the logs were cut and hewed was always another social event followed by a feed, dance and celebration to initiate the new building after erection; and these events generally required two or three days and plenty of whiskey and grub.

#### Corn Husking

This was another of the many "social" events. Corn husking "bees" were quite widely known in corn states and always took place after the crop was gathered and placed in ricks. Husking was done by moonlight, after the days work was completed at home. A "boss" would arrange the men on each side of the rack and the husking contest was on. The "red" ears of corn were counted as good luck. Whoever had the most red ears, when the husking was over, won the husking bee. Later the red ear elimient of chance was eliminated and the one actually husking the most corn won.

#### Farm Products

Besides the regular garden truck and corn for household use, flax was grown in some parts for clothing. Sheep was raised for wool and swine for food and cattle for food and milk. The horse and oxen to work with.

Wheat was not grown extensively because the crop was too hard to handle and therefore could not be raised profitably. With wheat, as other crops, all work had to be done by hand. The "reaper" would grasp a handful of wheat in the left hand and cut it off with a sickle. The handfuls were bound into sheaves, then stacked in dozens. Ten sheaves made a bundle and were tied by hand, later to be hauled in by wagon or sled.

Threshing was done by flail. Fifteen bushels was considered a good days "flailing". A bushel of wheat was worth two of corn. Large crops of wheat were first "tramped" out by horses(freshly shed)and rode by boys who led one or two horses. Three pairs of these horses would tramp out 50 bushels a day. In separating the wheat from the chaff, shovelfuls were thrown up into the breeze letting the wind carry away the chaff. Later a coarse sieve was used, which was always shaken by hand and which allowed the wheat to fall thru, retaining the chaff. Next came the, "winnowing sheet" handled by two men, while a third would shake the wheat from a shallow bucket. Then came the "wind mill"or wheat fan(now used by farmers for seed wheat fanning. The first threshing machines were sold in Missouri by our subjects first and oldest son John. They were a sensation. They had a cylinder propelled by four horses. The cylinder was in a box, walled in on three sides by canvass. A man with his face covered would rake out the straw from the cylinder of this "chaffpiler" Straw flew in all directions and his task was dangerous on the eyes and hands. Later came the separator propelled by horses and then by steam, followed by combine.

#### Hominy Block

Another necessary farm impliment in those days was the hominy block made of white oak or hickory, generally about 20 inches in diameter and hollowed out by fire. This was done by booring a hole and inserting a white hot iron until the opening was made large enough to build a fire in it. The hole in the block was generally V shaped and was intended to hold about a peck of grain. The grain was softened by soaking in water after being broken up by a wooden pestle. It was generally considered a days work to make hominy for a family of eight. The panned grain would be more or less fine and was therefore sieved thru deer skins, stretched over hoops and





perforated with holes in them which would separate the fine corn from the coarse. The fine corn was used for "johnnycakes" and the coarse for hominy or repounded for more johnnycake flour. Johnny cakes were baked on boards and were sometimes known as pone or "hoecakes".

This method of grinding was later replaced by the sweep pole grinder. It was attached to two circular stones, the upper of which moved and was known as the "runner" stone, while the lower was known as the "bed" stone. Both stones were fitted by a wooden hoop in which there was a hole for the ground meal to pour out of. The grain was poured into the center of the top stone (which had a hole for that purpose). Another hole in the runner stone was provided for the "sweep" pole which was manned by hand. The grain was poured into the top by the "idle" hand of the person pushing the mill. A bushel of ground meal or flour was considered a days work.

The hand mills were later operated by water power.

#### GENEALOGY

At the age of 25, on Oct. 30, 1828, our subject, John McNeal 4th. married his first wife MARGARET HARMON a 17 year old Tennessee girl. She was born in Green Co. Tenn. Nov. 14, 1811. She had a brother Ira who went to Texas; a sister Susan who married John Good (brother of Anna Good the wife of John McNeal 3d. - 1812 War Veteran), she also had brothers Phillip and Adam and a sister that married into the Broyles family. The names of her parents have not been definitely determined and will be included with the Good genealogy, if established.

They had four children; Salina McNeal, b Aug. 14, 1830; Barbara McNeal, b Sept. 4, 1832; Martha McNeal, b Dec. 15, 1834 and John McNeal the 5th., b Dec. 30, 1837.

Ten years 10 months concluded this marriage when Margaret died at the Horse Creek home Aug. 6, 1839. Two years of widower life was endured by our subject. During that time grandma Anna Good McNeal cared for the children with the aid of our subjects sisters.

#### 2.

On October 26, 1841 John McNeal married LAVINA EARNEST FULLEN the 17 year old daughter of James and Malinda (Broyles) Fullen, the founder of Fullens Depot (now called Chucky) Tennessee, not far from the Horse Creek home of the McNeals. The Fullens and the McNeals were very closely and intimately acquainted. I have been very fortunate in obtaining a fine genealogy of the Fullens and Broyles lines (which appears following the Good line, after the McNeals). Lavina was born at Belmont, Alabama May 6, 1824 on one of those mummy boat trips mentioned above that the Fullens and McNeals made annually each spring. Lavina's sister Maria Fullen married our subjects brother James McNeal; thus the Fullens are double cousins to the McNeals listed in this genealogy (except children of Margaret Harmon). This marriage resulted in the birth of 11 children; the first six in Tenn. and next five in Missouri:--

1. Elizabeth, b July 11, 1843, d April 8, 1844; buried in Tenn.
2. James (K.F.) b June 1, 1845, d Nov. 10, 1845; buried in Tenn.
3. Sophronia Cordelia (Fronie) b Dec. 17, 1846, d in Mo. Oct. 19, 1927.
4. Em. Elijah, b Feb. 23, 1849, d The Dalles, Oregon Dec. 31, 1932.
5. James (F.B.) Franklin Broyles, b April 26, 1855 (in Mo.) d May 12, 1882 in Mo.
6. Margaret Brunette, b June 12, 1851 (in Tenn.) d Jan. 22, 1866 in Sonora, Mo.
7. Belle Dora, b (in Mo) Oct. 31, 1857; d at Troutlake, Washington, Sept. 1935.
8. Sallie Lavina, b (Mo) Mar. 16, 1860; d at Portland, Oregon, Feb. 19, 1922.
9. Jessie Malinda, b (Mo) May 16, 1863; d at Portland, Oregon, Oct. 28, 1922.
10. Temperance Annetta (Nattie) b (Mo) Feb. 8, 1866; d Portland, Ore., Nov. 5, 1934.
11. Charles, b Feb. 13, 1868, d Oct. 10, 1868; buried at Carthage, Mo.

#### The migration to Missouri

As stated above, after 30 years of tireless effort of boating and farming in Tennessee, our subject took inventory of his assets and found that he had accumulated just about \$1,000. He decided it was time to move. He talked the proposition over with other members of the family and they decided they couldn't be any worse off in the new territory than on the rocky ranch they had; and besides some very favorable reports of the fertility of the soil on the Missouri river banks had been brought to their attention by other boatmen of the rivers whom they met from that part of the country. Roads were impossible, almost, to travel. Rivers had to be crossed with wagons, if they chose that method; so after a thorough discussion of the whole situation it was decided that they would go by boat, and make their own boat.

So during the winter of 1852 the men folks all turned to to build the largest flatboat that they had ever attempted to build and launch. James McNeal; the McAdams brothers; David McNeal; Jeff. Fullen; Em. Burgner and families all helped that winter to construct the 25 X 50 ft. flatboat. The difference between this flatboat and others built was that this one, the deck was practically covered with superstructure (or house) which was divided into rooms (staterooms to river men) to be occupied by each family until a home location was chose and log houses or other dwellings constructed after arrival at destination. This was good judgement.

Next Spring (1853) during high water they shoved off, never to return to their

*Alra Harmon  
and Abby  
sister in  
law  
born  
Nov 8, 1830  
(160)*





Tennessee home. They were true pioneers. They had the pioneer spirit. It was make or break in a new country.

The journey took several weeks and covered more than 2,000 miles of water. It took the families thru the states of Alabama, Mississippi, Tennessee, Missouri and a part of what is now Nebraska. The only mishap of the trip was the falling overboard of the writers grandfather (Mr. E. McNeal who gave the writer an account of this trip as gathered later from his father and other members of the family), who was salvaged from a watery grave by his sister Salina Burgner. He said, "I was about 4 years of age. We were tied up to the bank while father and the men were inspecting the countyside. The women folks were washing. I was walking up the gang plank toward shore when I noticed some red buds on a bush. I decided I wanted a red bud. I made a jump up in the air for the bud and when I came down the gang plank lacked several inches of being under my feet. I went into the Tennessee river. My sister Salina heard the splash and when I came to the surface she grabbed me and pulled me to safety. I was more careful after that".

Upon reaching the Mississippi River, it was decided not to try to sail the flatboat up that river. They had a good buying offer and sold the boat and most of the provisions and took a steamer for Omaha, Nebraska, which then (1853) was only a western trading post consisting of a store and a house or two. Prairie grass grew there then six foot high. Any member of the family or all the families could have filed on homesteads of 160 acres each in the heart of what is now Omaha. The reason the family did not locate at Omaha was because "they thought it was too far up the Missouri River; and too far west to ever be settled within their lifetime". No one had yet settled near Omaha altho the land was excellent for agricultural purposes.

#### SONORA, MISSOURI

For the above reasons the family turned back, landing at old Sonora, Missouri which had a small settlement at that time and was considered "within civilization". This part of Atchison county had several other small communities and a "comfortable" rural population, like Green County, Tenn. had. The different members of the family all either bought or rented land about Sonora, (now called Watson, Missouri - except that Watson is about 2 miles east of old Sonora).

Our subjects first place was 1 mi. north of Sonora. His family lived on this place about a year. The need for wood and rails for fences, caused him to buy a "40" closer to the river, west of his 160 acres. Jim and David McNeal bought acreage 2 mi. east of Sonora close to the present town of Watson. Jim's place included all of the present town of Watson, Mo. and was 134 acres. He sold this place to Marion Good (his cousin) for \$1600, about 1860. He bought 200 acres with this money a quarter mile east of Watson.

Eleanor McAdams (John's sister) owned 160 acres directly across the lane (now a street) from the Jim McNeal place of 134 A. Oertel Bayless's present 10 acre tract is a part of this 160.

The school house was located about half way between Sonora and Watson on the York place, and was known as "Yorktown" then. In Nov. 1858 Geo. Bixby was teacher and Mr. E. McNeal attended school to him there that winter. (The writer possesses a citation by Bixby for Mr. E. bearing the above date). This is where the community "spelling bees" were held. Mr. E. spelled down the school four times that winter, according to citations. (The reader probably wonders why the writer does not attend some of those bees.)

Our subject (John 4) had a place in Sonora, known as the "home place", and consisted of a two story house and about two acres of land (in addition to above described places) and an 80 north of Watson; a 160 on the Wisconsin River bottom, which was farmed by Jefferson Fullen (his brother-in-law); an 80 next to David McNeal (foster brother) on the road to Phelps City; and the Barnhart place between Watson and Sonora which he sold to Frank Bayless (his brother-in-law) for \$4800.

Thus our subject John, owned 602 acres; his foster brother David 200; his brother James 334; his brother-in-law Thomas McAdams 162; his son-in-law Frank Bayless 240; his son-in-law Mr. Burgner 80; making a grand total of 1616 acres owned by all the different members of the family, of the finest corn land in the United States, between the dates of 1853 and 1859, in and about the present town of Watson.

#### Getting the Railroad in Watson

As stated above James McNeal owned the original 134 acres that is now the town of Watson. He sold it to Marion Good for \$1600. When the Kansas City - St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad started making their surveys and laying track up toward Watson, Jim inquired of officials where the station between Phelps City and Hamburg, Iowa was to be located? The railroad officials replied that the company had no intention of putting in any station. Jim then made the proposition that if he furnish the land at the point where the railroad crossed the lane to his place, would they put in a station? They would. He had not long before sold 134 acres to Marion Good for \$1600., and he thought that he ought to be able to buy 10 acres for the railroad depot for \$250. but his cousin asked him \$1,000. This was a "financial outrage", but rather than continue for years hence to haul his corn the five miles to Phelps City, he paid the price and gave the land to the railroad thus establishing the city of Watson, Missouri and killing old Sonora as a town.







## The Morgan Outlaws,

During the Civil War most of the people of Missouri, particularly this section wanted to remain neutral and not have anything to do with either side. However many outlaw bands operated with and without the sanction of officials on either side of the war and plundered, stole, burned and destroyed property of peaceful citizens. Among these gangs were one known as the P. G. Morgan Gang who was assisted by Joe Levity, better known as Joe the slugger; Chas. York; Chas. Morgan; Jake and Jack Brown and 9 or 10 other fellows who took the law into their own hands and terrorized all persons suspected of having a "southern sympathy". They operated during the entire four years of the war.

First they came around and took all the guns, horses and harness they could get. These items they took to their respective homes. They did not turn them over to the officials of the Northern Army. They next took household items such as clothing, cooking utensils, furniture and other items easily moved. In some cases they burned the homes of those left destitute.

The Salina Harms family (John McNeals daughter) had their home robbed of the bed covers. John McNeal's home was robbed of all guns, some bedding, harness, saddles and even a hive of bees, by this gang. Many was the morning John McNeal awoke to find a notice pinned on his door "giving him a limited time to move out of the country in". His reply was, "the only way the Morgan Gang can get me out of the country is to kill me" and promptly throw all notices in the fire.

Mr. E. McNeal described to the writer, saying, "the entire gang was yellow from stem to stern. They once met father and I on the road as we were returning from father's timber "40" on the river. They grabbed the horses stopping the rig, and Joe (Levity) the slugger, climbed into the wagon to do battle. Father promptly knocked him some 15 feet right out over the front wheel onto his neck and shoulders--onto the ground where he laid unconscious; but the other 14 members of the gang took revenge ganging up on father and mauling him unmercifully. He had to stay in bed a week".

John Stenson was the only man in Atchison county that didn't even fear the devil. He chased P. G. Morgan all over Atchison county, one night, when Morgan made his brag "that he had never met his equal". Stenson knew the Spanish method of fighting with a knife, and prided the 14 inch blade that his knife had which was "sharp enough to shave with". Morgan and Levity never would trust Stenson to give them a shave.

But on the whole most people then feared this gang and shuddered at their very names. When the war was over, the members of this gang got a taste of their own medicine. Some were shot to death from ambush. Others just "left the country". The people went to the homes of the gang members and recovered nearly all their stolen property.

## The Sonora Home Place

The home place that John McNeal owned at Sonora, had a double story house on it and was used as a public meeting house, boarding house and hotel. It was the only place in Sonora that a stranger could get a meal and bed. There were generally six or eight regular boarders stopping the year around, besides the new comers by boat, horseback and wagon. He operated a sort of a livery stable for care of stock. The father gave this place to his son John who sold it for \$1,000.

The elder John's real estate ventures about Sonora made him continually be in debt paying for them, and he once said, "unless I am in debt, I never seem to be getting ahead". But when he moved from Atchison county to Carthage, Mo. he had netted over \$30,000. on his ventures, a tidy sum in those days.

\*\*\*\*\*

Our subject (John 4) was a mighty good athlete and ice skater. It was six miles from Sonora to Brownsville, Neb., by river, and when it was froze over he once timed himself and found he had made the six miles in six minutes. He was never sick a bed a day in his life (except for the Morgan beating) until his death in Prairie City, Oregon in 1887 of pneumonia. He was also a good swimmer. His son William E. relates the following story:—"One day father, uncle David and uncle Jim and myself were taking a load of wheat over to the High creek mill to have it ground into flour. When we got to the Nishnebotna bridge crossing, we found the bridge washed out. We located a boat and loaded the wheat into it and swam the horses and wagons over, after wiring the undercarriage to the bed, which was nearly as tight as a boat and would float. We swam and turned the wheels helping to paddle across the 200 foot stream. We thought we might as well go swimming, when we got across. I was a good swimmer, so I thought, for a boy of 16.

I had never seen my father swim. Father watched each of us negotiate the 200 foot expanse a time or two, and he jumped in. After a moment or so passed, and father did not come to the surface, we commenced to get worried for fear he was seized with cramps or something, or struck something in the bottom, or became entangled in something and was drowned. But pretty quick he crawled up the opposite bank like a lizard. He had swam the 200 ft. under water. The rest of us put on our clothing and done most of our swimming in the watering trough, at home, after that; especially if father was around.

## The Move to Carthage.

In the fall of 1867 our subject decided to move to Carthage, in the southern





part of the state, some 300 miles from Watson. He bought a new wagon (Studebaker) which the son Will drove. John drove an old wide wheeled wagon. Another wagon was driven by Sam Marrs. The trip required 15 days via Brownsville, Tex. and south thru Kansas.

The house in Carthage, pictured here—

was a square "block" house which John bought. His daughters Salina and Martha and their husbands, Gabreil and son Wm. Marrs, rented houses in Carthage, later renting farms some six miles out.

John and the family lived here for several years where the father John purchased and operated a general store which he operated

until the fall of 1871. The family also operated a sort of a boarding house, in the above drawn residence and had four or five boarders most of the time.

John was part owner of a store in Baxter Springs, Kan. in which he lost some \$2,000. in, buying out a half interest his son John had and also taking over a parcel of land as security. His sons Wm. E. and James managed the farm, while his partner, John Burgner, managed the store. He had sold his house in Carthage, at a loss and moved with the family to Baxter (around 1874) and purchased a large two story brick house there for \$1,000. which was worth \$5,000. He put this property in his wife's name so that in case he lost all other property he would still have something left,— a home to live in at least. He bought a 200 acre ranch out of town a ways in the spring of 1875.

Continuing to lose money in the store at Baxter, John finally boxed up the merchandise and moved it over to Webb City, Mo. where his son Wm. E. had gone to live after giving up the father's ranch in '75. Webb City was near the mines and doing quite well, being a good place to locate in at that time.

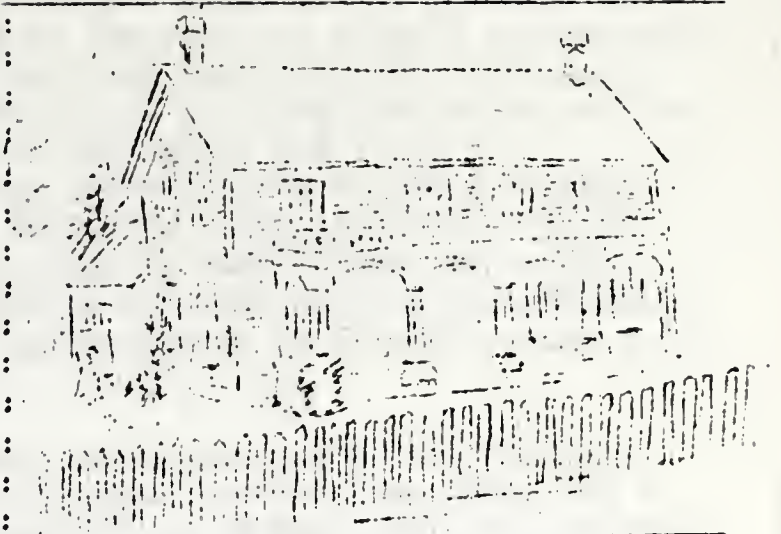
The father asked his son Will to operate the store in Webb City. Wm. E. took inventory and found \$3200. in assets and \$3600. in liabilities and refused to have anything to do with it. The father got someone else to operate the store but it went from bad to worse and in the Spring of 1876 he again boxed up the merchandise and moved it back to Baxter. This time he induced his son Wm. E. to operate the store, and by doing a cash business he cleared all the indebtedness in six months. He had given his father a thousand dollar note on the store due in the 6 months which the son could not meet (it taking all the money made to pay indebtedness on the store) but the father demanded the money. Will decided to take his half of the stock in the store and move away. His father returned with the note, gave it to the son Will, and they severed partnerships. The father finally traded the run down business and stock for a team and wagon. (In the meantime the son Wm. E. McNeal went west to Oregon in April of 1883 by Wagon to Prairie City).

In the Spring of 1884 the son Will of Prairie City, Oregon was very surprised one day to get a letter from his mother (Lavina Fullen McNeal) asking him to meet her and his three sisters (Belle, Jessie and Nettie) and his brother-in-law Walter C. Allaway (Belle's husband) on an appointed day at Weiser, Idaho, the end of the railroad line at that time. They were coming west. Weiser was 225 miles east of Prairie City. He had just time to make all the stopping points each night, by wagon, and get in Weiser, if he started the next morning at daybreak. He made it.

Upon arrival in Weiser he found that Walter Allaway was working for a railroad in the east and had obtained passes for the family, so they came west "to see the country". They didn't know anyone in Weiser so if Will had not met them there they would have went back on their passes. He brought the mother and two sisters to Prairie City by wagon where they lived that winter, buying a house there as none for rent, suitable, was available. She also bought a couple of cows for milk. The cows roamed over the hills at ease as there were no fences about most of the land in those days.

The father, John, disposed of his property in Baxter and elsewhere and came west by rail in 1885. He was well along in years, being 62, so he did not try to engage in farming at Prairie City. It was during the winter of 1886-7 that mother Lavina slipped and fell on the icy ground and broke her hip, which on account of her age, baffled the best efforts of doctors of that time to correct. She went on crutches from that time on. She was 65 then. She was in a cast for several months. While able to walk with crutches, yet each step was very painful as the bones did not knit and could be heard scraping together at every step. The pain was more intense at times than others. She tried everything for relief, but her death was the only relief she received, some 11 years later in 1899.

It was while she was in bed, with the cast on, that her husband John died. The circumstances surrounding his death were unusual. One afternoon, late in June, he started out after the cows as usual in his shirt sleeves. A storm was brewing and the cows were not in their usual place, they had drifted several miles over the hills seeking shelter from the approaching storm, as animals will. Instead of giving



John McNeal residence, Carthage.





up the chase and returning for more wraps, he continued in pursuit. On and on he went. Finally he found the cows. In the meantime the storm had broke and he recieved the full benefit of its mountain fury being drenched to the skin and chilled to the bone. A bleak cold wind accompanied the storm. He reached home late with the cows, and went in to warm. His wife pleaded with him to remove his clothing putting on dry ones but he paid no attention. She was in bed and could not compel him to do so.

He continued to chill. He could not get warm and was taken to bed with pneumonia. He lasted but a few days, dying June 30, 1897. His grave is in the cemetery at Prairie City and marked with a large headstone, marked JOHN MCNEAL 1803—1887.

As proviously stated he was never sick a day in his life and the doctors said he would have probably lived to a hundred, barring accidents, if he had avoided this exposure.

After Johns death, mother went to Baker City and stayed for a time with her daughter Jessie who by that time had married Price Ruark. She sold her place for a team and wagon and \$150. Her son Wm. E. took them over and brought back the tombstone for the fathers grave. In the meantime mothers daughter Belle and her husband Walter C. Allaway moved from the east(Raxter, Kan.) to The Dalles, Oregon where he was acting as agent for the Union Pacific Railroad, which by that time had been extended from Weiser, Idaho on west to Portland, Oregon. Mother and her daughter Nettie stayed with the Allaways for a time. In the meantime another of her daughters Mrs. Frank Clark(Sallie)came to The Dalles and mother stayed with them for a time.

In 1895 mothers son Wm. E. McNeal and Wm. Barrett(Mrs Allaway's brother-in-law)built a house for her and daughters Jessie and Nettie at 805 Court St. The Dalles Oregon. It took about two months to construct the residence. Mother Lavina continued to live at this home until her death October 31, 1899. She was buried in the I.O.O.F. cemetery at The Dalles, Oregon.

This residence became the property of Nottie McNeal and upon her death was by will given to Jessies daughter Miriam Carr.



WM E. MCNEAL  
1849-1932



MARTHA EMILINE  
BARNES  
1841-1901



WM H MCNEAL

MRS WM H MCNEAL



ORVIN O. MCNEAL



WIFE  
NETTIE DAVIS



BURT M. ANDERSON  
Wife



EMELINE  
MCNEAL



MAY MCNEAL



CLAUDE O MCNEAL



MRS  
JOHN MCNEAL



JOHN MCNEAL









: SALINA MCNEAL(John1; John2; John3; John 4; Salina 5)was  
: born on the Horse Creek place of the McNeals near Fullons  
: Depot(now called Chucky) Tennessee; August 14, 1830; the  
: oldest child of John and Margaret Harmon McNeal. She went to  
: school in a small school house not far distant from the  
: McNeal place until the death of her mother in the summer of  
: 1839(she then being 9 years old). Despite her early age, her  
: brother Wm. E. said it fell to her to take the place of her  
: mother, with the help of her grandmother, until her fathers  
: second marriage in 1841.

: On October 5, 1846, at the age of 18, she married William  
Salina McNeal : Burgner of Tennessee. Mr. Burgner farmed near the McNeal  
place, on a place of his own, and also made the spring boat-  
ing trip south each year. They went west to Sonora, Missouri when the family went by  
flatboat, in 1853. One of their children Martha, was born in Tenn.

At Sonora, Wm. Burgner bought an "80" north and east of the present town of  
Watson. He raised corn and wheat on his 80 and worked for other farmers of the local-  
ity. Burgner was a large husky man being more than six feet tall; was a good farmer  
and had a very pleasing personality. William Burgner died at Sonora, Mo. in 1862  
and was buried in the old Sonora graveyard. Four children were born to them:

1. MARTHA BURGNER, b in Tenn.; married George Leaming. No issue. Is deceased.
2. CHARLIE BURGNER; died single.
3. MARY BURGNER; died single.

4. JOHN MCNEAL "Mack" BURGNER; lumberman and capitalist of St. Joseph and Kansas  
City, Missouri. Mack Burgner obtained much of his early day business experience  
that later counted for his business success, in the school of "hard knocks"  
under the tutorage of John McNeal 4(his grandfather)and John McNeal 5(his uncle).  
He worked in the store of John McNeal 4 at Baxter and was much associated with  
his mother's brother(John 5)when he was building his business career at St. Joe.  
"Mack" Burgners wife's name was Susan Webb of Webb City; he had the following  
children:-Lina Burgner who md Coleman and lived in Kansas City; Ruth Burgner who  
married a Jones also lived in Kansas City; Margaret Burgner who married a Eiler  
and lived in Los Angeles, Calif. near her father, the retired capitalist; and  
Katherine Burgner, deceased.

During the Civil War Salina remained a widow. As previously cited she had her home  
raided by the Morgan Gang and much of her household goods stolen. In 1865 Salina  
married GABRIEL MARRS, who was born in southern Missouri and came north during the  
War to Watson where he was farming at the time he married. He was 55 years old when  
they were married at Oranoco, Mo. Gabriel had a son Wm. Marrs(about 26 in 1865)who  
married Martha McNeal sister of Salina in 1866. It was on account of not wanting to  
serve in the Civil War on either side, that the father brought his son to Watson. In  
southern Missouri it was almost necessary to fight for the south. In northern Mo.  
the communities tried to remain neutrel, but it depended upon the town as to just  
how neutrel they were. Gabreil farmed the "80"that Wm. Burgner owned but continued  
to live at Salina's place in Sonora walking or going by wagon back and forth, until  
1867 when they sold out and went to Carthage, Mo. with the other folks. Just before  
the move, Martha Burgner married a school teacher by the name of Leamon. They went  
south with the family also to Carthage. At Carthage the country was more or less  
open country and they bought 80 acres on which they lived. Wm. E. drilled a well for  
them, the first well he ever drilled. Gabriel set the place out to fruit and it  
proved to be a very fine fruit farm and was doing good when he died at Carthage in  
1876 at the age of 64. Her daughter's husband Leamon operated the place until the  
Marrs children grew up. Salina's oldest boy "Mack" Burgner who married Susan Webb  
the daughter of the citie's namesake, became almost millionaires upon the death of  
Mr. Webb who owned very valuable mining property about Webb City, Mo. It was to this  
city that Salina moved to and lived till her death December 3, 1908. Issue by Marrs:-

1. RICHARD HENRY LEE MARRS, m Nettie Houghawaut(4/24/1867); buried Webb City; Issue:-
  1. LeRoy Marrs, deceased; buried at Webb City, Mo.
  2. Henry Marrs, m Goldren Clayton; lives at Elgin, Kansas; and have;
    1. Nellie Virginia Marrs and 2. Barbara Hope Marrs.
2. HARRY MARRS; deceased;
  1. LeRoy McNeal Marrs(1893-1899)buried at Webb City, Mo.
  2. Wm. Henry Marrs,m Verda McKinney; lives at Ponca City, Oklahoma.
    1. Clifford Marrs of Ponca City, Okla.
    2. Wm. Henry Marrs Jr. of Eldorado, Kan.
  3. Salina Alice Marrs,m Wm. Dunn of Joplin, Mo. and have Dorothy Alice of Joplin.  
(Correction-Richard Henry Marrs had son Chas. Edgar Marrs,b Jan. 12, 1891; m  
Lulu May Craig and have:-1. Bond Marrs and Harry Marrs of Riverside, Calif.)
3. JASPER EARNEST MARRS; R.4. Box 287, Oklahoma City, Okla;m Gertrude Adams; issue;
  1. Maurice Adams Marrs of Elizabeth, W. J.; issue 1. Maurice Adams Jr.
  2. Esther Caroline Marrs,m Roy Glenn Woods; lives at Oklahoma City, Okla.
    1. Maurice Glenn Woods.
  3. Pauline Virginia Marrs;m Harry Hunter Moore; lives at Dallas, Texas.
  4. Robert Earnest Marrs, single, of Oklahoma City, Okla.





4. LUCY ALICE MARRS, m Bond Henry Houghawaut; lives at Joplin, Mo.; Oklahoma City;
  1. Nellie Irene Houghawaut, m Frank Griffith; lives at 326 Wall St. Joplin, Mo.
  1. Louise Griffith; 2. Margaret Griffith.
  2. Lina Houghawaut, m F. Carter; lives at Joplin, Mo.
  3. Wm. Henry Houghawaut of Perry, Oklahoma.
  4. Harry Earnest Houghawaut, deceased.
5. MARY ANNETTA MARRS, m John Everly Wiles; lives at 307 W. Broadway, Webb City, Mo. (Note:--Mrs. Wiles furnished much(not all)of the Marrs Genealogy and the author wishes to acknowledge this courtesy with thanks).
  1. Lynn Everly Wiles, m Polly Triplett; lives at Baxter Springs, Kan.
6. LENORE HENRIETTA MARRS, m Ross Higgins; deceased; lived at Beverly Hills, Calif.
  1. Mary Hazel Higgins, m Arthur Scott; lives at Beverly Hills, Calif.
  1. Chas. Scott and 2. Jack Scott.
  2. Edwin Clemens Higgins of Tulsa, Okla., m Maybelle Hayden.
  3. Grace Angeline Higgins, m Chas. J. Atlee McMasters; lives at Los Angeles, Calif.
  1. Chas. McMasters Jr.; 2. Nancy Henrietta McMasters.
  4. Harry Ross Higgins, m Letha Hill; lives at Joplin, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*



\* BARBARA ANNE McNEAL(5) \*  
 \* (John1; John2; John3; John 4) was \*  
 \* the second daughter of John and \*  
 \* Margaret Harman McNeal; was born \*  
 \* on the Horse Creek ranch near \*  
 \* Chucky, Tenn. Sept. 4, 1832. \*  
 \* She came west with the family to \*  
 \* Sonora, Mo. in 1853 and completed \*  
 \* her education at Sonora, Mo. \*  
 \* She married Dr. Chas. C. \*  
 \* Williams, who was from Illinois, \*  
 \* April 25, 1858. Dr. Williams was \*  
 \* a practicing physician and doctor \*  
 \* about Sonora, Mo. during the time



Barbara McNeal(1832-1911) of the Civil War; and recieved Dr. Chas. C. Williams his M. D. degree in Ohio. Dr. Williams made his professional calls by horse and buggy, as was the custom of country doctors in those early days, and always had one of the finest "buggy" horses available. They were the pride of the country then.

He enjoyed a very fine practice about old Sonora. Incidentally the Morgan Gang tried to run Dr. Williams out of Sonora, but he never feared the gang; altho for a time he took a trip(during the war)to Idaho and Montana, returning at the close of the war and closing out his practice at Sonora and moving to Clinton, Mo. where he went into the drug business and became comfortably successful, financially. He built a large house in Clinton costing more than \$10,000 which became the Williams home. Dr. Williams died in Clinton, Mo. in 1896. His wife died there May 1, 1911. They were married at Sonora, Mo. in 1858 by The Rev. Alexander Starnes, a cousin, whom mention will be made later. Other notes I have say Dr. Williams was born in 1822 in Illinois and that his wife was born in 1832 at Elizabethtown, Tenn. Issue:--

1. Mary Belle Williams(1859-1860);
2. Chas. V. Williams, b 1861; is retired druggist of San Diego, Calif.; single;
3. Harry Clark Williams(1863-1864);
4. Barton P. Williams, b 1864; lives in St. Louis, Mo.
5. Harry McNeal Williams, b 1866; served 30 years in U. S. Navy; lives in Seattle, Washington as retired Navy officer; single;
6. Clinton C. Williams, b 1868; lives at Sheridan Lake, Colorado.
7. Lillian Williams, b 1870; m J. Franklin Phelps; lives 1932 W. 18 St. Oklahoma City;
  1. Dorothy Phelps, m Chas. L. Buckley; lives at Oklahoma City, Okla.
8. Maude Williams, b 1872; m Don C. Hunter; lives at Jenkintown, Pennsylvania.
  1. Joseph Hunter
  2. Harmon McNeal Hunter--both of Jenkintown, Pa.
9. Albis Williams, b 1877; lives at 2472 Capitan Avenue, San Diego, Calif.

\*\*\*\*\*

MARTHA McNEAL(5) (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4); was the youngest daughter of John and Margaret Harmon McNeal; was born in Tennessee, Dec. 15, 1834. She came west with the family to Mo. in 1853 by flatboat. On March 11, 1866, at the close of the Civil War she married William Marrs the son of Gabriel(who married Salina McNeal, above); Wm. was about 23 years old at time of marriage, was born in southern Mo., came to Watson to avoid being drafted into the Confederate Army. After the marriage, m. rented a "40" just north of Watson and farmed till 1867 when they went with the family to Carthage, Mo. where they lived on a place next to his father(Gabriel) where their children were born. Martha and Billy were deeply in love with each other and when she died Feb. 27, 1876 he grieved to death 3 days following on Mar. 5, 1876. They were buried at Carthage. The children was cared for by Salina and Gabriel Marrs. They were:--





1. David Marrs; Veteran of Spanish-American War; died in the Phillipine Islands in 1898; the name of his wife is unknown as well as whereabouts, if living; had son 1. Dewey Marrs who once lived in Junction City, Kansas.
2. Burton H. Marrs; d Sept. 29, 1899 at Joplin, Mo. was single;
3. Fredrick Marrs; d age 4; buried at Purcell, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*

JOHN MCNEAL, the 5th.(John1; John2; John3; John 4); was the only son of John and Margaret Harmon McNeal; was born on the ranch near Cucky, Tenn.(Fullens Depot) December 30, 1837. He attended early school in Tenn. up to age

\*\*\*\*\* 16 at which time he came to Mo. by flatboat with the \* family(1853); where he continued school for the next \* two years at Senora.

\* Farm work never appealed to this son and as soon \* as the family was definately established, our John 5th \* obtained a clerical job in Laford's General store in \* Senora where he obtained his early business training \* by long hard hours back of the counter, starting at \* practically nothing for wages, but by 1859 he was \* making \$15. a month and soon obtained a raise.

\* During the first year of the Civil War the intro- \* duction of labor saving farm machinery was being made. \* Laford obtained the advertisements, as did other \* merchants, but cast them aside. John picked up, \* took them home studied and talked about them with his

\*\*\*\*\* father who(as described here-to-fore- had seen some \* John McNeal, 5th.(1837-1906)\* improvements in farm machinery and knew their value;

\*\*\*\*\* so encouraged the son John to order one of these \* threshing machines; which he did, and which was the first threshing machine to be \* introduced in Atchison County, Mo. The father bought this first machine which was \* a horse power rig. The elder John operated this machine in the various parts of the \* county, first in the summer of 1860. He threshed for all the neighbors and interested \* farmers came for miles around "just to see if the thing McNeal had, actually worked". \* It did, and the son John took orders and sold a number of these threshing machines \* thereafter. It would thresh corn as well as wheat.

Our subject, bought the first "new fangled"corn planter, which he also sold to his father, who in turn by demonstrating its ability to accurately plant corn, caused the son John to sell many corn planters, the first in Atchison Co. A corn sheller was next introduced by the son thru his father. It cost \$500. Thus the son John made a valuable salesman for Laford's store.

But soon after the war broke out the Morgan Gang made it so hot for young John that he left Laford and went to Brownsville, Neb.(then a free territory)and worked for W. T. Dens store. Den knew of the younger John's reputation as a salesman and he offered him \$80. a month. Den's business grew by leaps and bounds and he increased young John's salary to \$150. a month(very high for those days). He left Den at the close of the war, returning to Senora where he went into partnership with Billy Horn and Jesse Cross in the general merchandise business. They did a fine business and the partnership declared frequent and large dividends. They were all good and honest business men. In 1867 they sold out.

McNeal and Cross went to Phelps City and went into the lumber business, taking in a man named Wyatt as partner under the firm name of McNeal, Cross & Wyatt. This partnership continued three years and marked the best period of business in John McNeal 5th's. business career. He was 30 years old and single then. The business was considered a million dollar affair. Everybody was building, after the War and a \$10,000. a day was nothing unusual. Orders were made in train lots.

Besides the lumber business they were agents for the Studebaker wagons; all kinds of farm machinery. John once recieved a \$500. buggy from the Studebaker people in appreciation for the wagon selling business he did for them.

It was during this period that he married Alice Rickard of Chicago on July 8, 1869. They were very devoted and thot lots of each other. He provided her with a fine home and everything money could buy.

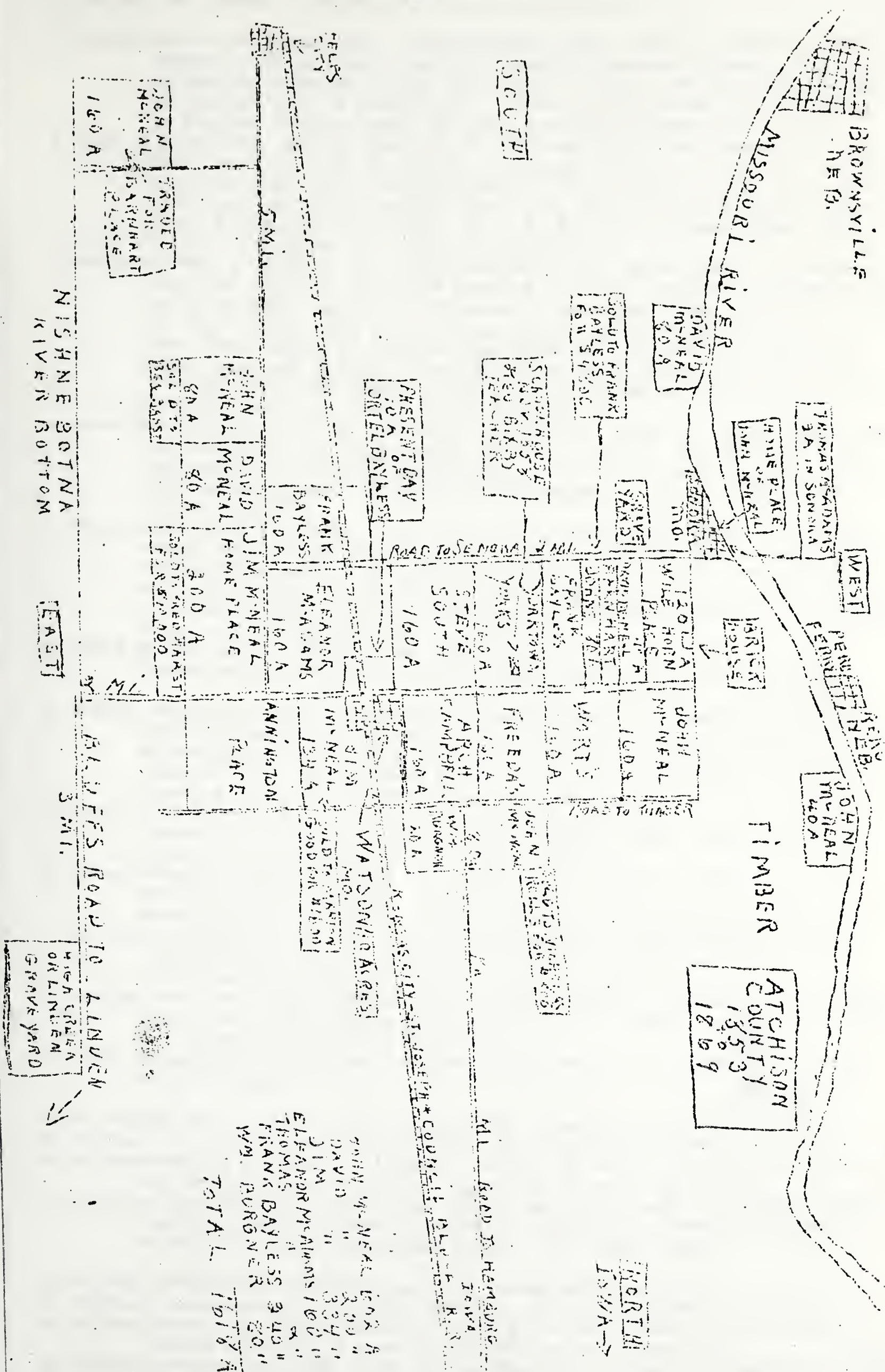
But the panic of 1870 "cleaned" him. He emerged practically penniless. He went into business with "Mack" Burgner in a small store, and it was all he could do to match Burgner's \$1500. for the partnership. He traded his interest in the store at Baxter Springs for a ranch and \$400. He then went to Watson(1873)and went to work for Jim Squire who owned a store there then but lived in Kansas City. This he managed for \$150. a month salary for the next nine years.

In 1882 he went to St. Joseph and worked for a wholesale house overseeing the ordering department.

In 1883 he came "west"to Portland, Oregon looking for business opportunities and went to Seattle, Wash. and to California points. Incidentally, while enroute west on the train, his brother Ch. E. was also enroute west by wagon. John saw his brother and his "prairie scooner", put his head out of the window and hailed a loud greeting. Neither one knew that the other was headed for Oregon points.











24.  
SYLLABUS(Family tree) Wm. H. McNeal

1. McNEAL, Wm. Howard, b The Dalles, Oregon; March 19, 1899.
7. JOHN, b 1680-90 Scotland; came to America about 1700; settled in Berks(now West Chester Co.)Penn.; was surveyor general to governor of Penn. 1722; took up land in Lancaster Co.(now West Chester)1727; m 1744 Elizabeth McNealus or Neavans; went to Hardy Co. Va. 1750-60; qualified as Col. of Militia in Virginia 1764(see Lyman Chaulkoy's history); d Hardy Co. Va. 1765;
6. JOHN, b Penn. 1745; went to Hardy Co. Va. 1750-60; m 1775 Amy Parsons of Hardy Co. Va.; farmed in Hardy Co.; listed on Pittsburg Roll as being with 8th. Va. Regiment under Capt. James Knox May 25, 1776 to Apr. 4, 1777 in the Revolutionary War; later was with Capt. John Allison under Gen. Geo. Rodgers Clark July 3, 1780 as private, I. D. P. Folio 59, in Revolutionary War; d 1806 in Hardy Co. Va.; will probated 1809;
5. JOHN STROTHER, b Hardy Co. Va. 1776; inherited 1/2 of Davis place and McNeal place from John 6(above); had other property in Hardy, Greenbrier and Hampshire Cos.; War Dept. record No. 986 shows, "John McNeal 1812, from Penn. to Va. in "Flying Camp" with McDowell's Va. Militia of Mounted Riflemen under Capt. Peter Smith, 81 Regiment from Bath Co. Va., July 9, to Aug. 16, 1813, one month, 8 days at Camp Fairfield; paid \$10.12 for services"; m 1800 Anna Good(1783-1864); d of "fever" or hemorrhage Nov. 28, 1814 while on way to visit his sister Sallie Pancake;
4. JOHN(1803-87)b Hardy Co. Va.; to Chucky, Tenn. 1820; boated on French-Broad, Tenn. and Mississippi rivers 33 years; farmer; to Watson, Mo. 1853 by flatboat and steamer; to Prairie City, Oregon by train 1885 where he d 1887; m 1 1828 Margaret Harman(1811-39);m 2 1841 Lavina E. Fullen(1824-99-d The Dalles, Oregon);
3. Wm. Elijah, b 1849 at Chucky, Tenn; d The Dalles, Oregon 1932; gardener, basket-maker; from Chucky, Tenn. to Sonora(Watson)Mo.1853 by boat;m 1871 Martha Barnes, b Louisville, Ky.1845, d Cloverdale, Calif.1901; to Oregon via covered wagon 1882; lived Oregon, Wash. and Calif.;(Josiah 4, 1792-1863, from Va. to Louisville, Ky.(ab1812)m 1820 Elizabeth(believed to be Hopkins) b Ky. 1804;to Carthage, Holt Co. Mo. 1868;
2. ORVIN OSCAR(2 below)b Carthage, Mo.1872; d The Dalles, Ore. 1910; to Ore. by covered wagon with parents 1882; farmer; mem. W.O.W., Baptist Church;
9. JOHNNES BROYLES(Briels)b 1670; from Ger.via England on 6 Mo. voyage to America with 20 other German families, nearly starved to death on voyage; settled Spotsylvania Co. Va. 1717; worked for Gov. Spotswood 8 yrs. in bondage; is "Father" of the thousands of Broyles in U. S.; wife Ursley of Ger.; will probated 1734; patented 400 acres; religion Lutheran;
8. JACOB,(1705-63)from Ger. to U.S. with parents; patented 400 acres from Governor Spotswood; m Catherine dau. Zacharias Fleischmann 9-was leader of 30 Ger. colonists; sold in bondage like other 20 Germans;
7. Cyrus(1730-82)b Culpeper Co.Va.d Little Lime Rock, Tenn.; to Tenn 1780; m dau. Tobias Wilhoit 8(1720-61); Minchol Wilhoit 9 came to America 1737 to above German colony, is "Father" of all thousands of Wilhoits in America;
6. ROSINA(1769-1869)m Cousin Adam Broyles Jr(1781-1863); Adam 7(1739-90); Conrad 8 1695-1734)blacksmith in Spotsylvania Co.,later went to Randolph Co. N.C.; m Margaret dau. Nicholas Yager 9; Johnnes(9 above);
5. MALINDA(1799-1869)m James Fullen(1800-69)founder Fullens Depot(now called Chucky) Tenn., Wm. 6m Mary Gibson 6 dau. Wm. Gibson 7; James Fullen 7 of Wash. Co. Virginia(research not complete);
4. LAVINA Earnest(Fullen)b Belmont, Alabama while parents on boating trip; m John McNeal(4 above);
6. Wm. DAVIS; fam. tradition says "migrated from Wales to U.S. 1750, to Va.;
5. William, b Va. ab.1776; Va. to Ky.ab 1800; Ky. to Mexico, Mo.1860; d Mo. 1840;
4. Wm. Hornbuckle, b Ky.1804, d Calif.1880; from Ky. to Mexico, Mo. 1828; to Calif. via Oregon by covered wagon 1865; m Eliza Baker of Ky. in Mo;
3. Silas Wm.(1832-97)b Mo.; from Mo. to Ore.via Ox-team covered wagon 1865; stage line op. from The Dalles to Wapinitia to 1897; emp. Oregon Steam Nav. Co. on Columbia river; mem Masonic Lodge;m 1857 Emeline Renoe;
6. BAYLESS RENOE(Renault)b France app.1700; to Alexandria, Va. 1750;
5. Bayless, b Alexandria, Va. ab.1750; went Ky.; to Fulton Mo.1825; d Mo. 1846;
4. RICHARD Davis, b Ky.1796; d Fulton, Mo. 1850; to Mo. 1820; took up tp; m 2 Jane Harden Davis(bro. 4 above)b Ky. 1816; to Mexico, Mo. 1828;
3. EMELINE, b Fulton, Mo. 1839; d The Dalles, Ore.1933; to Ore. by covered wagon 1865; mem Baptist Ch;m cousin Silas Wm. Davis(3 above); mother 9;
2. NETTLE Frances, b The Dalles, Ore.1875;m 1 1896 Orvin O. McNeal(2 above);m 2 1915 F. L. Kershner; mem. V. F. W. Aux.; lives The Dalles, Ore.
1. Wm. Howard McNeal(1 above)m 1923 Elva Wilhoit; no issue; mem.D.A.V.; V.F.W.; Legion; Grange; Clan Macneill Assn.; Am. Ins. Gen.; residence, The Dalles, Ore.



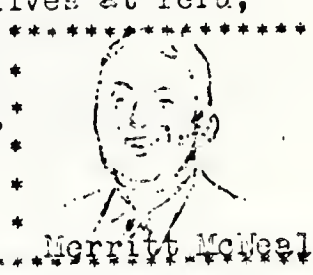


Our subject, John 5th. was not satisfied with Portland, Oregon; went on up to Tacoma and Seattle, Wash. At Tacoma his daughter Winetta died and was buried there. From Tacoma he went to Santa Rosa, Calif. where he operated a store for a time but became dissatisfied with Calif., sold out in 1884, returned to Watson, Missouri and started the store that his son Merritt McNeal now operates in Watson. John was also at one time connected with a store at Kearney, Nebraska.

John's wife Alice died in Chicago, Ill. but was buried at Watson, Mo.  
John died in Watson, Mo. Feb. 19, 1906.

Issue:

- 1. Winifred Z. McNeal(1870-1932)m Margaret Barnott; died St. Joseph, Mo.
  - 1. Ruth McNeal of St. Joseph, Mo.
- 2. Bertha McNeal(1872-1902)m Everett Ballard; buried at Watson.
  - 1. Lulu Ballard,m Dewitt Geffney; lives at Craig, Mo.
- 3. Bernice McNeal(1874-1895)m Cabel Johnson; no issue;
- 4. Harriett McNeal,b Mar. 19, 1888;m Estella Hydinger(Nov.30,1905)of Hamburg, Iowa. Merritt operates his fathers old store in Watson; is postmaster(sometimes-when the Republicans are in power); is newspaper writer; a well liked and highly respected citizen of Watson. Issue:-
  - 1. Alice McNeal, b 1906; lives St. Joseph, Mo.
  - 2. Marjorie McNeal,b 1909;m Herbert Kavanaugh; lives at 807 Spruce St. St. Joseph.
  - 3. Virginia McNeal, b 1912;m(1934)Prof. Ellsworth Prouty Conkle; lives at Peru, Nebraska where Prof. Conkle is connected with the University.
  - 4. Merritt McNeal Jr.;b 1919; lives at Watson, Mo.
- 5. Bessie McNeal(1883-94)buried at High Creek Cemetery at Watson, Mo.\*
- 6. Winetta McNeal(1876-83)buried at Tacoma, Washington.\*
- 7. Keith McNeal(1886-1908)buried at Watson, Mo.\*
- 9. Richard McNeal(1889-1905)buried at Watson, Mo.\*



The above concludes the children of John and Margaret HARMON McNeal and their descendents, as known to the writer. I might add that Margaret Harman's sister Susan married John GOOD(the brother of Anna Good--wife of John McNeal 3, veteran of War of 1812)and their descendents moved to Watson, Mo. from Tenn. in 1857 by Wagon. Margaret Harman had another sister that married into the Broyles family. She had brothers Phillips and Adam of Green Co. Tenn. and a brother Ira that went to Fort Worth, Texas. More data on the Harmans and Goods will appear under the genealogy on the GOODS. The name of Margaret's parents are not known at this writing(January 8, 1936).

After two years of single life, John McNeal 4th. married the Lavina Earnest Fullen, daughter of James Fullen Jr. the founder of Fullen's Depot(now called Chucky) Tennessee and his wife Malinda Broyles. Lavina was a sister of Maria Fullen that married James McNeal 4th. brother of John McNeal 4th. In other words brothers married sisters. A genealogy of the Fullens and Broyles lines appears later in this genealogy and goes back to the immigrant in those lines for the benefit of the many descendents of these two branches of the family. John and Lavina had 11 children; the first five born in Green Co. Tenn. and the next six in Missouri. Those who died young or single are listed here,except Nettie.The others are carried out in detail so as to give genealogy of descendents.

- 1. Elizabeth Janette McNeal(1843-44)buried in Tenn.
- 2. James Knox Polk McNeal, named after President of U.S. at that time(1845-1845).
- 6. James Franklin Broyles McNeal(1855-82)b in Mo., named after his grandmother Malinda Broyles brother Dr. James Franklin Broyles; died single in Mo.
- 5. Margaret Brunette McNeal(1851-66)b in Tenn. died single in Mo. at Sonora.
- 10. Nettie McNeal(1866-1934)b in Mo. died single in Portland, Ore.
- 11. Chas. McNeal(1868-1868)died age of 8 months, at Baxter Springs, Kan.

The next 5 children who had families were:

\*\*\*\*\*

693 SOPHERONIA CORDELLA(Fronie)MCNEAL(John1; John2; John3; John 4)

was born at the place on Horse Creek near Chucky, Tenn. Dec. 17, 1846. She came to Missouri with the family by boat and recieved her education in the schools of Sonora. Fronie married Frank J. Bayless of Tenn. at Sonora, Mo. March 31, 1863. Mr. Bayless was a farmer in Tenn. and Sonora. Frank and his brother Hesikah lived at Sonora when the McNeals first came there in 1853. Later Frank bought the Barnhart place, an "80" from John McNeal 4th. for \$1800. Before the purchase of the Barnhart place Mr. Bayless owned the adjoining place, another "80", which he sold to a school teacher by the name of Tall Northman.



The Barnhart place became the Bayless home place when the McNeals moved to Carthage and it was here that their children Johnnie, Belle and Oertel were born. Mr. Bayless owned another place a 160 across from Jim McNeals(see map)on the road to Phelps City. Frank operated several different types of businesses at Watson. For a time he was in the drug business associated with Frank Clark, husband of Sallie McNeal.





Later he engaged in the banking business and finally the grain business, which his son Certel now operates in Watson.

Fronia made three or four trips west to see her sisters and mother. She came to Oregon in 1887 when her father died, again in 1899 when her mother died and in 1908 after the death of her husband Frank (Feb. 20, 1908) and once after that and before her death Oct. 19, 1927.

These visits of Aunt Fronia to Oregon was always a much talked of and planned for event of pleasure and importance to those in Oregon. The visits were generally quite extended and thoroughly enjoyed by the sisters and other relatives. Their descendents are:

1. Belle B. Bayless, m(1886) J. F. Young; live in Rockport, Missouri. Issue:
  1. Maude Young, m Jim Hodge; lives at Tarkio, Mo.
  2. Virgil Young of Rockport.
  3. Jewel Young of Rockport.
  4. Fronia Young, m Guy Anderman; lives at Rockport.
  5. Audria Young, m Carl Anderman (bro. of Guy); lives at Rockport, Mo.
  6. Opal Young, deceased.
  7. Helen Young, m Raymond Walker; she is deceased.
2. John R. Bayless, d 1893; buried High Creek Cemetery at Watson, Mo.
3. Certel H. Bayless, m(1902) Pearl Brady. Certel is a grain buyer and merchant of Watson, Mo. (He made an automobile trip to Oregon in 1933 when the writer was in Watson for a short overnight stay so was unable to visit with him on that date in the fine old Bayless home.) Issue:
  1. Eldreth Bayless
  2. Beulah B. Bayless
  3. Dorothy L. Bayless, m Don Barnhart; lives at Omaha, Neb.

\*\*\*\*\*

694 WILLIAM ELIJAH MCNEAL (John1; John2; John3; John 4) was the second son of John and Lavina Fullen McNeal. He was born on the place on Horse Creek near Chucky, Tenn. February 23, 1849; fell overboard in the Tennessee river when enroute to Missouri, was saved by his half sister Salina.

1436 It is to Wm. E. (the writers grandfather) that he owes him the everlasting tribute that has made possible this family history and genealogy. Hour after hour the writer would question Wm. E., then write the many hundreds of letters that had to be wrote to check the information and obtain more of the geneological data necessary to make this as complete as it is back to John 3. The writer confesses that all men are only human. Wm. E. was only a human being. He made mistakes. The writer makes mistakes. Only he who does nothing makes no mistakes. Wm. E. McNeal was an old man more than 75 years old when the writer first became interested in the family and commenced this 10 year job. The accuracy and ability to remember at the age of 75 to 80, events that occurred in his boyhood and young manhood years before were very remarkable. Question any person 75-80 years old about events in their lives and then check on them. See how often they are correct and how often they are wrong. I know that I cannot remember as well today, at the age of 35 as Wm. E. did at 80. So when the reader discovers errors, take the above facts into consideration.

Wm. E. (who will hereafter be referred to as Wm.) attended school first at Sonora Mo. and was at home with the family in the movements here-to-fore described until 1868 (when the family lived at Carthage). He returned to Sonora and worked for a time for Frank Bayless.

In 1870 he decided to take a trip to Texas to see his uncle Jeff Fullen who he thought was one of the finest men and with the most pleasing personality that he ever had the pleasure of meeting in his 34 years of life in this world. He rigged up a wagon and took two carpenters along by the name of Jacob Good and "Doc" Hollar. They had two wagons and two dogs, one a bird dog belonged to Will, a bulldog belonging to the other men. The dogs were to warn of night attacks by the Indians of the Oklahoma Territory and thieves. Both dogs became lost on the trip.

At Fort Worth, Texas, Wm. remembered that Ira Harman lived there (the brother of Margaret Harman 1st. wife of John 4), he wanted to again see Ira whom he had not seen since leaving Tenn. when a boy. Ira had married a "southern" woman who did not know how to cook, being from an aristocratic family. Ira's children, by his first wife, had left home and the poor old man was having quite a time of it. When Will drove into Ira's place, Ira couldn't at first place who he was, but invited him in true southern hospitality, to stay over night. "Ira cooked both the supper and breakfast" according to Wm. Finally during the night Ira's mind threshed out the distant relationship and the visit was very cordial. Ira advised Will of the roads to Masco, where Uncle Jeff lived, and he and his travelling partners left the next morning. This is the last time they ever saw Ira.

The companions left Will at Dallas, Texas and he went on to Masco alone, which was a small town in those days, with his partner Spencer and the one wagon. He inquired at the postoffice and several stores where Jeff lived. No one knew just exactly. Letters he had recieved from Jeff were re-read and they stated "eight miles





out of Waseo", no direction mentioned. 27.

They were getting low on finances and were down to their last 25c which they spent for a broken bottle of "Whiskey peaches" which are peaches packed in whiskey to preserve them. Every time they ate a peach on their empty stomachs it was as good as a glass of whiskey. After eating a peach or two they didn't care for food anyway.

The next morning they headed west out of Waseo for 8 miles. The country was level as a board. No one knew Fullen. The country was open so they decided to drive in an 8 mile circle until they did find him even tho they had to drive 25 miles. At noon they ate another peach, and by night, after going 20 miles of the 25 mi. circle they arrived at Jeff Fullens place. As they approached in the evening, Jeff was outside the house, seen and recognized Will immediately. Uncle Jeff was always full of tricks and he asked Will to walk over to the house and ask Aunt Tempy, his wife, (2nd) for a drink of water. He did. She was very obliging and failed to recognize him at first, and when she did, she knocked the dipper of water in Will's face, saying, "I'll teach you to play tricks on me". Of course Uncle Jeff was behind the bushes just roaring with laughter.

Will and Spencer needed work and Jeff put them to work cribbing a well. They had to tear out the old cribbing and put in new. The country was then alive with rattlesnakes. Will hated rattlesnakes and the "old" well cribbing to be torn out was just alive with rattlers. The job paid \$2.50 for working in the well "with the snakes" and \$1. a day for the surface work. (Going wages were 50c a day then). Will took the dollar job. Spencer "didn't mind the snakes" he took the \$2.50 job; he just kicked them out of the way until the cribbing was torn out to the bottom and he then clubbed the many hundreds of poisonous reptiles to death, loaded their bodies in a bucket for Will to dump on a fire on the surface.

Gravel had to be hauled to fill in back of the vertical cribbing put in. Oxen were used on the carts. In Texas oxen were not drove by the "Gee" & "Haw" and "Woa" words; they used "Come" and "Bike" to turn the animals. They boys did not know that and when they got to the sand pit they couldn't stop the oxen, so they had to club the oxen around and get in front of them to stop them. Soon they heard Uncle Jeff in one of his spasms of hilarious laughter. After he recovered he told the boys the Texas code and the oxen worked fine.

Too many snakes in Texas caused Will to be glad to get back to Missouri. He said a man couldn't leave his wagon under a tree lest they fall from the branches into the wagon. It was worse for a man travelling by horse. At night "he never had to sleep alone in Texas" he always had plenty of snakes to sleep with; rattlers, copperheads, water moccasins of the poisonous variety and innumerable different kinds of the non-poisonous variety.

Will tells of another story Uncle Jeff pulled on him. In Texas at that time "no" meant yes and "yes" meant no; so one day Uncle Jeff asked him to take a wagon over to a neighbors and see if he could trade it for a team of oxen. Each neighbor said no they didn't have any oxen to trade. That night he returned telling Uncle Jeff that none wanted to trade; they all said "no". Uncle Jeff and Aunt Tempy went into spasms of laughter and on recovering told Will "no" meant yes. Will went to bed mad and unconvinced. Next morning Jeff went over to one of the neighbors and after he plainly told Uncle Jeff "No, he didn't have any oxen to trade, got out a span and traded for the wagon".

By August Will had made a "road Stake" and headed back to Missouri. This is the last time he ever saw his beloved Uncle Jeff Fullen.

In 1870 he worked for his father in a store at Carthage. On Jan. 10, 1871 he married MARTHA EMELINE BARNES who he met at a New Years day party in Carthage given by Mrs. Geo. W. Crow, Martha's sister. He recieved the invitation from Sam Marrs, brother of Wm. Marrs who married Martha McNeal and son of Gabriel Marrs who married Salina McNeal; SAMUEL GEORGE MARRS married Laura Crow at a later date, which makes members of this branch of the McNeals double cousins to all the Marrs. Martha Emline Barnes had been living with her brother Joe Barnes. Her father Josiah Barnes, b in Kentucky in the 1790's died at Carthage at the close of the Civil War in 1868. Her mother died at Mound City, Mo. They were still living in Carthage, Mo. when on Feb. 14, 1872 the writer father was born (Orvin Oscar McNeal).

In the fall of 1872 he moved to Baxter Springs and worked in his brother John's store with his brother Jim McNeal. Later Will and Jim farmed one of his fathers places at Baxter Springs, Kan. It was here that his daughter Edith was born in 1874. In the spring of 1875 he worked his fathers 200 acre ranch, mentioned before at Baxter. In the fall of 1875 he went to Webb City and ran his fathers store, later starting a small tobacco store out of which he made a living. In 1876 Wm. E. worked for his father again in the store at Baxter. It was here that his son Frank was born Sept. 3, 1876. Frank was a small sickly child and the doctors advised Will that if he wanted to save the childs life he had better move so he went to Arkansas where a brick yard proposition that he and his former partner Spence, was to handle, failed to prove successful and he returned to Watson, Mo. in the spring of 1877 where he worked for Dr. Bookem at Linden, 6 Mi. E. of Watson on a ranch of the Dr. Later he rented a ranch on the road to Hamburg, Iowa 7 Mi. N. of Watson where they lived until the fall of 1882.





While on this place he fished on the Fishmebctna River by nets commercially. He learned this at Baxter from a fellow named Black and fished there on the Spring River. These nets were circular, like trout fishing nets--only larger and connected in serrios till they were 16 ft. long, the first hoop being 5 ft. in diameter and tapering to 2 ft., with a hoop and apron about every 2 ft which acted the same as a fly trap. He made his own nets and anchored them just under the water with rocks and rope and floaters. Joe Barnes lived with the family and helped fish for these catfish, the first ever caught commercially at Watson. They sold their first catches to the butchers at Watson and Hamburg; later thru his brother John he disposed of all he could catch thru G. W. Chase & Co. at St. Joseph.

In 1878 a Bible peddler came to the house and he traded fish for the \$16. family Bible that the writer's brother John McNeal now has. Will and Joe Barnes both owned the house and place they lived on. They split their partnership and Will moved onto an adjoining place and built a little red brick house. It was in this house that his son Claude Orlando McNeal was born August 23, 1882, just over the state line in Missouri, but his address was Hamburg, Iowa (where he got his mail).

#### The Comming to Oregon

The family lived in the little brick house for about a year. Will's health was getting bad and the doctors advised him to go to higher ground in the mountains or somewhere, or he wouldn't live long. Complications of several ailments had set in so in April of 1883 he sold out; bought a span of mules, a second hand wagon and headed "west". Joe Barnes accompanied them with a team and wagon.

They headed for Council Bluffs, Iowa where they loaded on a train and crossed the river on a railroad bridge to Omaha, Neb. The fee was a dollar. Just out at the edge of town was the common camping grounds for those "heading west". He struck up an acquaintance with John Jolly who had two wagons and teams worth \$1,000. the horses being 1600 lb. animals. Jolly told Will that he didn't think he would make it clear across (to Oregon) with the team of "rats" he had. Will replied maby not, but was going as far as he could anyway (that old pioneer fighting sprit). The road from southern Mo. met here, and they went on to Kearney, Neb. where all roads from "civilization" joined with the Overland Trail, better known as the Old Oregon Trail, 200 miles west of Omaha. They camped here a couple of days.

On the second night of the encampment a terrible rainstorm came up, raining so hard that it looked like about six inches of water stood all over the lever prairie. The wind whipped everybody's tent to ribbons except Will's. He had bought the heaviest canvass that he could buy, while the others had just light stuff. He invited everyone in camp into his tent for protection from the rain, where they stood like sardines for an hour or so while regular buckets-ful of water fell.

The next morning the others all went over to Kearney and bought some real tents. Will and Joe looked the town over, buying some medicines and small final supplies as Cheyenne, many hundreds of miles to the west was the next stop.

In the meantime the others returned, selected a train Capt., chose positions in the train, made their rules "laws of the prairie" and lined up for their places. Will and Joe found that they were listed to be in the rear, in the dust all day--which is twice as hard on the stock and the persons in that position; so Will told Jolly, who was speaker for the group, that since he had no part in making the rules, and selecting a place in the train, that he therefore didn't care to have anything to do with their train and would drive on alone with Joe.

The next morning they hitched up and pulled out ahead of the train. At noon they stopped for lunch. The others drove on past and stopped. At night it was the same, they camped separate from the others. Next day they started on ahead and so it was for several days when (as they were following the Union Pacific Railroad) they stopped at a water tank for the night and Jolly lost one of his fine blacks that night. He thought it had headed back home and asked Will if he had seen it pass. He hadn't or his dog would have barked at it. However no one believed this and Jolly telegraphed a description of the horse up and down the railroad.

Will and Joe broke camp as usual while the others remained to locate the lost horse. A day or so later they saw a man headed "east" with the horse. It had gone west, just as Will thought and had made 75 miles before it was found and returned to Jolly who was behind him. Finally the train again caught up, but they never camped exactly together. At one stage stop they had to draw their guns to force the operator to give them water for their cooking and drinking purposes.

No ill luck overtook them to Cheyenne, but the Rockies Will got "mountain fever" the deadly enemy of so many immigrants of that and earlier periods. The fever first struck in the train. For some thoughtless reason no one had brought any Calamo to fight the disease, among those in the train, which was then ahead. Jolly knew Will had some medicine so they camped at the first water and waited for him. Jolly rode up to meet him and tell him of the situation and obtained enough Calamo to doctor everyone. They camped together that night for the first time since leaving Kearney. The Calamo put everyone on their feet and they went on.

Feed was getting very poor and Will's "rats" couldn't do more than about 15 or 20 miles a day. The train went on. Will took down with mountain fever just as they reached Green River with a splitting headache. His son Crvin drove the "rats" then only 11 years old, and Will went to bed in the wagon. Going down into Green





37.  
River they met a man in a hack, with a buffalo hide robe over his lap. The "rats" got frightened and took down over the mountain side. The boy Orvin was unable to hold them. Will had to use all his strength to rise from his sick bed, take the lines to avoid disaster. The funny part of it was the "rats" could hardly move until they saw that buffalo hide. That sudden spurt of energy was enough to quell all fear of the inability of the mules to make Oregon. To add to the situation Joe Barnes wagon broke down the next day or so. They put both teams on the one wagon, transferred Joe's provisions and came on. Will recovered from his fever.

Feed kept getting worse. At Silver City, Idaho, Jolly's \$1,000. blacks gave out on him. He fed them flour and everything but they died from the riggers of the trip. Jolly bought Indian curuses at Silver City. They left the train at Silver City and never saw any of them afterwards. They headed for the Paluse and Spokane, Washington country, while Will and Joe came on to Prairie City, via Vale, the route of the Old Oregon trail in those days.

#### John Day Valley.

Arriving in the John Day River valley all the farmers were putting up hay and needed help badly, was paying good wages; but they continued to Prairie City to get food supplies. Prices were high. Flour \$5. for a 50 lb. sack, while wheat was only 80c a bu. They wanted to go on to the Willamette Valley and Portland, Oregon but work looked good and their team needed feed and a rest so they stayed and worked thinking they would go on that fall. But when threshing was over in Sept. the natives told them they couldn't get over the mountains on account of snow, and would have to winter there which they did by renting a house in Prairie City. There was no work to do so Will took his team and wagon, went into the woods and cut wood, hauled it to his place (9 miles) from the government land. He cut and hauled 15 or 20 cord, prayed for a deep snow, which came and sold every stick he could spare at \$10. to \$15. a cord. Snow was three feet deep and no one could get to the mountains.

#### Learning to make baskets.

Will got a job mixing mortar for a brick job for a saloon keeper named Faiman. Faiman told him that he made baskets by hand. Will was interested and Faiman invited him up to his house, as he wanted to "teach" someone the trade before he died. As Will was not working he went up as he thought that maybe sometime the knowledge might be useful. Faiman gathered enough willows along the creek bottom to make several hundred baskets, showing the pupil just how this was done; then went home peeled and steamed the willows and work them into baskets. He told Will that such a basket would last a lifetime. He found they would; and since the Spring of 1884 he made thousands of those willow baskets by hand that ranged in size from 4 ft. long X 2 ft. high X 3 ft. wide, for clothes, down to little 4 inch sewing baskets; and sizes in between for market baskets, collection plate baskets for churches, flower baskets etc.

They took a load of baskets over to Walla Walla that spring, sold them and returned with a load of freight that Faiman had shipped in on the railroad, that being the nearest railroad point to Prairie City then. It was 200 miles.

In 1885 Will farmed just south of Prairie City on a ranch and freighted to and from Baker City. He hated to pay \$3. a sack for flour was the main reason he started freighting. Flour at Baker City was \$1.50. It was the Spring of 1884 that Will's mother and sisters came out on the Union Pacific to Weiser, Ida. 225 east of Prairie City to the end of the railroad in that direction.

It was about this time that Will's cousin Russell McNeal came west by rail "just to see the country" so Will made up a load of baskets and went down to Lakeview, Oregon 250 miles south of Prairie City and sold them there and enroute. The dog Jack went along also on this trip. Jack was one of the few outstanding pets of the family. He could "scent" a deer a mile away. The very first night out this dog and Will's ability to shoot landed deer meat enough for the trip. This was all new and thrilling to Russell. (Note this locality is still the deer and elk hunting grounds of Oregon today and the writer goes into this country for meat nearly every year.)

In 1887, after the death of his father, Will went to Tacoma, Wash. with Frank Clark (husband of Ballie McNeal, Will's sister). Frank didn't stay over there but a short while, returning to The Dalles, Oregon with Will's eldest son Orvin whom he put in school there. It was at Tacoma while working for a boat company that he first met Jacob Dirks who married his daughter Edith, and contracted wood hauling jobs and wood cutting jobs for boat lines which burned wood in those days on the Puget Sound.

In 1890 Will came back to The Dalles and rented the old Dalles Hotel which he operated for a time. In the Spring of 1891 he went with his family to Ashland, Oregon where he cut wood by contract for the Southern Pacific Railroad which burned wood in their engines in those days. Jake Dirks came to Ashland also and in April of 1892 married Will's daughter Edith at Ashland. In June of that year he came up to Cascade Locks, Oregon (near where they are now building the Bonnyville Dam) and worked for the D.P.A.M. boat Co. which Walter Alloway was managing at The Dalles. The boat company had to portage their cargo around the rapids in the Columbia River until the finishing of the Cascade Locks, Canal. Jake Dirks came up and worked with him handling freight there. It was while here that Edith died. She contracted the flu and never fully recovered, when at Tacoma. She died Dec. 31, 1892 of T. B.





Her type of T. B. was known as "quick consumption". She died within a month.

That same winter, about a month later, Frank, Will's second son caught cold while out coasting with some of the young folks of Cascade Locks and developed what the doctor diagnosed as pleurisy from which he died at the age of 17, Feb. 3, 1893 and was buried beside his sister at Cascade Locks in a little cemetery over-looking the famous "Bridge of the Gods" location, made famous by Balch the author of Hood River, Oregon.

In the Spring of 1893 Will and his wife and boys Claude and Orvin moved back to The Dalles, Oregon. Jake Dirks stayed at the Locks for a year or so, later going east, eventually settling in Colorado, but now living with his sons by second marriage in Los Angeles. One son, on the Police force of L.A. is a world champion pistol shot (or was in 1933). Jake was always considered by Will to be his second best friend and relative. Jeff Fullen held No. 1. place.

At The Dalles Will continued working for The Dalles-Portland-Astoria-Navigation Co. until 1894, just before the 54 foot "flood" high water of June of that year which flooded the business district of The Dalles and Portland, Oregon. He bought 5 acres in Thompson's addition to The Dalles and dug a 108 ft. well on the place, erected a tower and windmill (which still stands) and had a well that never could be pumped dry. His son Orvin helped him. They also built a house and plastered it (which still stands. They lived here until 1901 when he sold out and went to Calif. for his wife's health in January, finally locating at Cloverdale. Martha's health failed to improve and she died of "quick consumption" (T.B.) at Cloverdale Feb. 15, 1901 and was buried there. Will's sons Claude and Orvin also went to Calif.

He moved with the boys to Stockton in April of 1901 and stayed until Jan. of 1902 when they moved to Santa Rosa, Calif.

Santa Rosa was the home town of Luther Burbank, the plant wizard, and Will knew him and worked for him for a time. He did not have the newspaper publicity at that time that he obtained in later years. Will also engaged in the chicken business in Santa Rosa until 1904 and went with Claude down to Los Angeles, then a small town not much larger than Santa Rosa, later to Riverside and Fresno where he bought a 10 acre place (Fresno) but were unsuccessful in farming or gardening there (Correction: Will married Annie Connie Dec. of 1903 and she went with them).

In June of 1905, Will's married son Orvin's health was getting bad and he encouraged his father to go back up to Portland and try farming; which they did and located 10 miles east of Portland, near Spearhead on the Estacada line where they truck gardened. Will and his wife returned to Santa Cruz, Calif. in 1906 where he bought a five acre tract of strawberry land and made good. Santa Cruz is the only good spot in Calif. Its the garden spot of Calif. near the wooded mountains, away from the heat of the summer, protected in the winter, close to the San Francisco--Oakland markets, has fine clam and fishing beaches, and in the (prejudiced) mind of the writer and his grandfather the best place in Calif. (He have both been all over that state and draw that conclusion from the state as a whole.)

Besides farming at Santa Cruz Will drilled wells. He had drilled wells back in Carthage, Mo. and had dug many wells, so well drilling was nothing new to him. Well drillers were then charging \$1.50 per foot, case and pipe extra. Wells had been running about 100 feet in depth to good water, and at the above price it would cost more for a well than for an outfit to drill a well with. So he bought an outfit for about \$200, half being paid by a neighbor, Jones, who went in partnership in the business of well drilling (McNeal & Jones); drilled for 50c a foot; put down some 15 wells successfully about Santa Cruz before they dissolved partnership; after which he continued alone for the next three years, drilling some 50 or 75 wells about Santa Cruz and Half Moon Bay Valley, and handling his strawberry ranch on the side. His reputation for successful drilling made him in demand and many farmers would wait or plan months in advance for him to drill for them.

In 1914 his health was getting bad and he sold out and traded for a 160 acre wheat ranch at Gonzales, Calif., but lived there only a year and traded that place for a house and lot in San Francisco, where they lived until after his wife's death from pneumonia in April 1916.

This made Will footloose for the first time in 12 years and he made an extended visit with relatives in Missouri and points east during the World War, returning to Portland during the "flu" epidemic of 1918 where he stayed with his sisters until 1922. He went to Heminster with his sister Sallie during this period, for a year or so. He made his second trip to Santa Cruz the latter part of 1922 more as a visit with friends than to live, was gone about 3 months; but decided to live nearer his sisters in Portland during his final years, came back to Portland and stayed with his sister Sallie until her death; then with her sons Herb and Chester; later going to Troutlake with Herbert Clark, and back to Troutdale, Ore. with Herb where he lived until with Herb and by himself until 1930 when he came to The Dalles, Oregon; lived that winter with his grandson John McNeal; later living with the writer until his death from "old age pneumonia" at the age of 83, Dec. 31, 1932. Since 1922 he largely supported himself by making baskets, which trade he learned from Fainman in Prairie City, Ore. 48 years before his death. Issue:





644 31.  
Issue of Wm. E. McNeal and 1st. wife Martha Emeline Barnes McNeal.

- 891  
1. Orvin Oscar McNeal, b at Carthage, Mo. Feb. 14, 1872; died at The Dalles, Oregon April 17, 1910; m Nettie Davis at Hood River, Oregon, May, 18, 1898. Nettie was the daughter of Silas Wm. and Emeline Fence Davis of The Dalles, Oregon,--covered wagon pioneers of 1865; she was born Mar. 21, 1875 at The Dalles, Oregon.

The early detail of Orvin Oscar's life (the father of the writer) has been set forth in the account of his father Wm. E. Orvin's early education was obtained in The Dalles public schools. Incidentally Orvin, Nettie and all three of the grown children attended school to Miss Mitchell who lives here yet. Orvin also went to school in Tacoma, Wash. and Ashland when the family were in those places, as well as Cascade Locks.

After finishing school he worked for Muchler's Feed Stables in this city when 23, for about a year; later, just before his marriage for recreation club. Ed. Mahany and Orvin went with the Davis sisters, Tina and Nettie and one morning (May 18, 1898) Orvin asked will for the use of his team and buggy and the four went to Hood River for a double wedding on the above date. Ed. and Tina continued to live in Hood River but Orvin and Nettie came back to The Dalles, and lived on the John Howland place for a year or so. In the Spring of 1900 Orvin opened up the "McNeal Market" in The Dalles, selling fish and vegetables which he ran for a year when the family went to Stockton, Calif. with Will and his wife for the mother's health (which failed to improve) in 1901, stayed there a year and went to Santa Rosa where he worked in a tannery for two years or so.

While living in Santa Rosa their son John was born May 16, 1903; also Joe Barnes (who came west with Will) died in Ironsides, Ore. and his estate was settled netting Orvin \$150. for his share of his mother's part. Joe was a bachelor. With part of this money the mother Nettie made a trip to The Dalles to visit with her folks, taking the children:--Wm. H., Emeline and John D. McNeal.

In 1905 Orvin's health was getting bad from working on the inside too much and he came to Portland (with his father and families) entering the truck gardening business 10 miles east of Portland, near Sycamore station, where they lived three years until Jan. 1908 when his health got so bad he developed into T. B., so moved to The Dalles where the climate was drier, but it did not improve much. Dr. Geisendorfer kept him in bed a year but the fighting of T. B. in those days by science and medicine was not as well done as now. The state of Oregon has, in the last 5 years, located a T. B. hospital in this city. The climate here for fighting the dreaded "white plague" is one of the most favorable places in the U. S. In 1900-10 this was not known. Present methods of putting patients to bed for years if necessary, was not known then. The result was Orvin died of T. B. Apr. 17, 1910.

The mother and children moved down with her mothers (Mrs. Davis). The loss of either parent is a sad and trying event in the life of minor children as well as the widow or widower; and the lack of the guardian hand of the father was keenly felt. Mother drew a small Widows pension and with the interest received from \$1500. Woodman of the World Insurance, existed. Crumbs had to often be split; soup bones were a luxury; new clothing unknown etc. but the children were kept in school. The "depression" didn't start in our family in 1929; it started in 1909. Living conditions of people on the relief rolls today are much better than we knew them at the best from 1909 to 1916 when mother married her present husband Fletcher Latin Kershner; and still lives at The Dalles, Oregon. They have one child Frances Kershner, b 1917 The Dalles; m (1944) Victor Shilling.

Issue of Orvin McNeal and Nettie Davis McNeal were:--6;

- 892  
1. Wm. Howard McNeal, b at The Dalles, Oregon Mar. 19, 1899; educated in The Dalles Public Schools; worked in The mines at Butte, Mont. in 1917 and 1920; also in mines of Leadville, Colo. 1920; enlisted in the U. S. Navy Oct. 23, 1917, served 23 months on Pacific coast from Panama to Alaska, in Hawaiian Islands, one trip to Phillipines and Siberia; was on U.S.S. Oregon; Marblehead; Beaver; submarine R.16; Pensacola, returning to states on U. S. S. New York; discharged Sept. 23, 1919; worked in mines again; also for C.B. & Q. R.R. at Casper, Wyo., Union Pacific at Rawlins and Green River; for D. & R.G. in Colo., also mines in Colo., returning and completing high school in 1920; worked as printer one year had to give up on account of health; worked as painter for Union Pacific Railroad for about year; entered City Carrier Mail service at The Dalles, Oregon 1924; transferred to Rural Mail Service (R. F. D. No. 1) The Dalles, Oregon 1925; married at Kelso, Washington July 3, 1923 to Lenora Elva Wilhoit the daughter of Benj. Franklin and Lina May Dillon Wilhoit of Prineville, who is a seventh cousin thru Broyles Wilhoit lines; a member of Grange; American Legion; Disabled American Veterans of the World War; Post Commander of Willard Anderson Post No. 2471, Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States; Institute of Genealogy at Chicago, Illinois; Clan MacNeill Association of America; is Family genealogist for descendants of John McNeal (1630-1765) of Penn. & Va. and some of the many allied families by marriages, since 1924.

Issue none (havn't been married long enough).

Have foster child, Ray, orphan son of Wm. Schenck, World War Veteran.







41. II

2. Emeline McNeal (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4; Wm. E. 5; Orvin 6) was born at The Dalles, Oregon, Nov. 23, 1900; attended public schools in The Dalles and married 1. John Lewis Gilson of The Dalles, Ore. (1913) and had Louise Gilson who is now the adopted daughter of Collard of Camas Washington; married 2. Burt Miller Andersen at Vancouver Wash. Apr. 10, 1922. Burt is an overseas World War Veteran and brother of Willard Anderson which post of Veterans of Foreign Wars at The Dalles, carries his name having been killed overseas by artillery fire; Burt was wounded in action and member of Willard Anderson Post No. 2471, Veterans of Foreign Wars of U.S., mem. American Legion; Disabled Veterans; K. of P. and Woodmen of World Lodges; he is a clerk for the Union Pacific Railroad at The Dalles, Oregon; Issue:

1. Burt Anderson Jr., b Feb. 10, 1923;
2. Richard Andersen; b July 7, 1924;
3. Harriett Andersen; b Nov. 21, 1925;
4. Elmer Andersen, d 1932; buried in G. A. R. cemetery, The Dalles, Ore.

\*\*\*\*\*

3. JOHN McNEAL (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4; Wm. E. 5; Orvin 6) was born at Santa Rosa, Calif. May 16, 1903; educated in public schools of The Dalles, Oregon; upon completion of school went to mines at Butte, Mont.; later entered laundry work becoming head washer a job that requires a knowledge of how to properly wash all kinds of clothing from silks, wools to cottons and to be able to identify textures and kinds of cloth, worked at The Dalles and later in San Francisco, Calif., farmed for a time at Wasco, Oregon; now operates a mail and freight truck between The Dalles, and Merco, Oregon; married June 18, 1921, Dorothy Cavanaugh the daughter of O. B. and Flossie Balcome Cavanaugh of Baldwin, Mich. where she was born Sept. 11, 1902; Issue:

1. William (Billy) McNeal, b The Dalles, Oregon May 17, 1922;
2. Florence McNeal, b The Dalles, Oregon Sept. 1, 1923.

\*\*\*\*\*

4. Merlin McNeal, b Portland, Ore. Jan. 11, 1906; d The Dalles, Ore. Mar. 7, 1906.
5. Orvin Eligan McNeal, b Portland, Ore., Aug. 3, 1907; d The Dalles, Oregon March 16, 1908. These boys died of measles; buried at double funeral, The Dalles.
6. Annette (Nettie) McNeal, b May 13, 1909; d April 1911.

\*\*\*\*\*

2. Edith McNeal (John 1; John 2; John 3; John 4; Wm. E. 5;) b Baxter Springs, Kan. June 10, 1874; m (1890) Jacob Dirks at Cascade Locks, Ore; d of T. B. at Cascade Locks, Oregon Dec. 31, 1892. No issue; buried at Cascade Locks, Ore.

3. Frank McNeal (son of Wm. E.) b Baxter Springs, Kan. Sept. 3, 1876; d Feb. 3, 1893 of Pleuresy at Cascade Locks, Ore. Is buried beside sister Edith near the "Bridge of the Gods" made famous by Balche's novel.

4. Claude Orlando McNeal Aug. 23, 1882 at or in Atchison Co. Mo. just over the line from Hamburg, Iowa. Claude was the "baby" of Wm. E. McNeal and Martha Barnes McNeal; he was "spoiled" by his mother when a baby and young man; the result being that he grew up as a man you couldn't depend upon. His father tried to help him out in many ways and on many different occasions but Claude just had the wanderlust and could never settle down. He was a very likeable individual and made friends easily but was not dependable. He wouldn't go to school; would not work steadily at any one job for any length of time. He married Pearl Martin of Portland, Oregon (1906) in Portland but were divorced in less than a year, and she married Capt. Shirley Hall of Seattle, Wash. Miriam was educated in the Portland and Seattle schools. They had:

1. Lydia Miriam McNeal, b in Portland, Oregon 1907; educated in Portland and Seattle schools; m 1 Dr. Alfred J. Bright, dentist of Seattle, Wash. and had Lydia Bright; m 2 Oct. 23, 1933, Rudy Schestler of 125 Oak Grove St. Minneapolis, Minn; now lives at 7403 Keen Way, Seattle, Wash. with husband and dau. Lydia Miriam Bright, correction--dau. is Miriam Dorthen Bright.

Claude next married Ella May McGlothlin at Portland, Oregon, Nov. 11, 1911 who was the daughter of John L. and Flossie Brown McGlothlin of The Dalles, Oregon, was born in Benton, Co. Arkansas, Mar. 26, 1887. Issue:

1. Lucy Martha McNeal buried at Sequel, Calif. about 1912.
2. James Kenneth McNeal of Redding, Calif., b May 24, 1914 at Portland, Oregon.
3. Ettis Earl McNeal of Redding, Calif., b Jan. 28, 1916 at Portland, Oregon.

May and Claude were separated by disortion on the part of Claude about 1914. Claude had since disappeared and his whereabouts are unknown to the family. He was last seen by the writer in The Dalles, Oregon in 1915 and has no doubt been killed or died without being identified somewhere. Any information obtained from any public directories or elsewhere that might lead to knowledge of this member of the family will be appreciated, if communicated to the writer.

41. III

644. II

644. III

842





645 1437  
33.  
Belle Dora McNeal (John1; John2; John3; John4) was born at Senora, Missouri and attended early school there and at Carthage, Mo. She married Walter C. Allaway of Saxter April 5, 1877.

Mr. Allaway was born in London, England where he went to school to the age of 12 when his family came to Kansas City, Mo. 1874. Walter followed clerical work, rail-roading, steamboating and later farmed. Uncle Walter learned telegraph operative work and soon advanced from railroad clerical work to railroad Agent.

He and his wife came west on the Union Pacific with mother Lavina to Weiser, Ida. when she came west to live. He liked the "west" and they soon afterward transferred or went to work (he did) for the Union Pacific railroad first at Troutdale, Oregon as Agent (1884), then to Pendleton, later to Baker (1886) and came to The Dalles, Ore. as Agent in 1888.

In a recent interview with Uncle Walter (to our family) who was a warm personal friend of the writers father and a influential and well liked man in the business affairs of early days in The Dalles, he related, "That when agent here from 1888 to 1891, previous Agents had not got along with business men of the community on account of showing too much partiality in granting freight cars for loading purposes. In those days the railroad business was more brisk than now, freight cars sometimes, in fact most of the time, being hard to get enough emptys to fill orders; for instance, if five emptys came on on a freight and five had been ordered by the Wasco Milling Co. it had been the custom of Agents to grant the Milling Co. (the largest firm in the city) all five, regardless of orders for one or two that might be placed by smaller firms. This method of distribution resulted in business wars in which the Agent was generally the victim of much criticism. Uncle Walter "divided" the number of cars available to the different orders, thereby keeping much better general feeling in the city on the part of all but the Mill who finally was convinced of his unprejudiced justice in handling the matter. These and many other difficulties were all in a days work to a railroad agent then.

He continued with the railroad until 1891 when he accepted a position as Agent for The Dalles-Portland-Astoria-Navigation Co. better known as the D.P.A.N. Co. He left the railroad on account of strike trouble. The boat company in those days done a fine business and manager of the boat line was just about the biggest job in the community. Uncle Walter was well liked and made many friends all of which was a valuable asset to the boat company, he got the business which was what counted the most and gave orders to the steamboat Captains in regard to schedules and stops.

The lore of river transportation commenced the decline about 1900 when another boat line offered competition and with the building of the S.P. & S. railroad the boat business just died a natural death. The building of the highways in 1916 put the finishing touches to a dying institution. Uncle Walter left before this occurred in 1902 and went farming near Portland till 1908 when he went to Troutlake, Wash. where he has farmed and lived on and off for the balance of the time, to date."

While it does not have any connection with Uncle Walter, yet I feel that it is fitting and proper to place in this record an account of the revival of river business. Everytime we of Oregon think of the Columbia River and its transportation we think of Uncle Walter. In short the Columbia river and its tributary, the Snake is navigable for approximately 400 miles. It has been a highway for traffic for countless ages by the Indians, used by Lewis & Clark in 1805 and used ever since.

Before the building of the Union Pacific the steamboat business made millions out of several Portland business men and one or two in The Dalles. It was the only means of getting to Portland before the building of the railroads, except the impassable wagon roads. The railroads but this business drastically and the highways finished it.

Now along comes President Roosevelt, builds a 72 foot dam at Bonnyville, (where tidewater ceases) to make a lake out of the river to The Dalles, a distance of about 50 miles. He granted the people of The Dalles and the inland empire (an area of 250,000 sq. miles) a "Big" hole in the dam so as to be able to get OCEAN GOING vessels up the river as far as The Dalles. The Dalles has therefore become the Worlds Newest Seaport. The dam will be finished next year (1937). Ocean going vessels that Uncle Walter never dreamed possible when he was Agent, will soon be tying up at the very same locations that he tied up his little river boats. Navigation as never before dreamed possible is soon to become a reality. I trust that he will pardon this deviation, as will other members of the family; and trust that those visiting the west after 1937 will come this way to see these vessels. We expect the cheap electrical power to be generated at Bonnyville to create new industries in this and other Oregon communities.

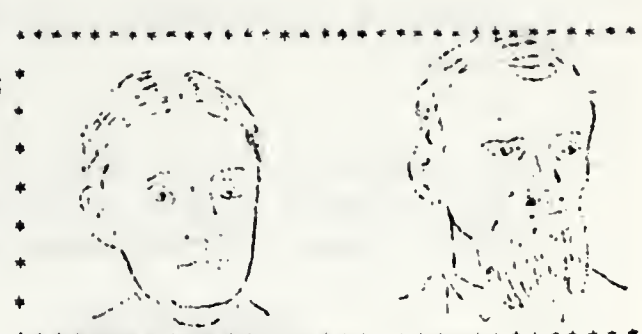
Children of Uncle Walter and Aunt Belle and grandchildren are:

1. Dasie E. Allaway, m. A. B. Waltz; buried in Portland, Ore.
  1. Ethel D. Waltz, m. Geo. A. Pearson; farms at Troutlake, Wash.
  2. Mildred Waltz, m. R. Gillmouth; lives at Troutlake.
  3. Homer Waltz of McMinnville, Ore.
  4. Dasie Waltz of Troutlake, Wash.
  2. Howard Allaway; buried at Watson, Mo.
- 893





3. Beessie Allaway; buried at Holins, Kan.
4. Delwyn E. Allaway, m Emma Pearson June 26, 1914; farms at Troutlake, Wash. is member of the Grange. Issue:
  1. Mildred Allaway of Troutlake, Wash.
  2. Carlton Walter Allaway of Troutlake, Wash.



Belle McNeal Allaway died 1935.

Belle Allaway. Walter Allaway.

646

1438

SALLIE LAVINA McNEAL, the daughter of John 4th. and Lavina Fullen McNeal was born at Sonora, Mo. Mar. 18, 1860. She recieved her education in the schools of Carthage and Baxter Springs. She married Frank Clark the son of Levi Clark at Baxter, Kan. July 3, 1879.

In 1880 Frank worked for a time as a druggest for Frank Boyless at Watson later was in the drug business for himself in Kansas and in 1888 came west to Prairie City, later went to Tacoma but returning to The Dalles that same winter where he went into the drug business under the firm name of Snipes and Kimmersley (fall of 1888); correction:—he was employed by Snipes and Kimmersly for about 6 years or until 1894 when he went into business for himself.



Sallie Clark Frank Clark

In 1906 he sold out and went to Portland where he engaged in the drug business which he sold during the Lewis & Clark fair. Mr. and Mrs Clark always lived in Portland except for a short time just before his death when the family went to Redmond for Mr. Clarks health which did not improve and he died Feb. 11, 1917.

Aunt Sallie continued to live in Portland near her sisters and brother, except for a year or so at Herminston until her death on Oct. 23, 1922. She was buried beside Mr. Clark in Portland. Issue:

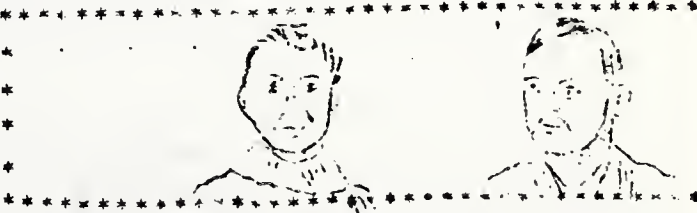
1. Maude E. Clark, m (1905) H. E. Potter; lives in Portland, Ore., b Aug. 11, 1880.
2. Earnest Clarke, b Dec. 16, 1883; d infancy; buried at Hamburg, Iowa.
3. Leslie V. Clarke, b Feb. 14, 1885, d 1922; m (1910) Agnes Smith of Los Angeles, Calif. is buried at Oakland, Calif. Issue:
  1. Marjorie Francis Clarke, m L. V. Rauchfuss; lives Beverly Hills, Calif.
4. Herbert H. Clarke, b Jan. 17, 1890; is World War Veteran; lives at Portland, Ore.
5. Chester C. Clarke, b Aug. 5, 1894 at The Dalles, Oregon, m Alma A. Goodner (1919) of Baxter Springs, Kan.; is World War Veteran; is Railway Mail Clerk; has book on the Clark family; has been interested in assisting with the composition of this genealogy; member of Masonic Lodge; Issue:
  1. Batty Clarke of Portland, Oregon with parents at 543 S.E. 47 Ave.
6. Allen B. Clark, deceased, buried at Portland, Ore.

647

1439

JESSIE MAY McNEAL, dau. of John McNeal the 4th. and Lavina Fullen, was born at Sonora, Mo. May 16, 1863; went to school at Carthage, Mo. and Baxter, Kan., the ealy account of her life being as set forth for her father and mother; came to Prairie City, Oregon with her mother and sisters Nettie and Belle (Allaway) to Weiser, Ida. (1884) by train, then 225 miles by wagon to Prairie City with brother Will.

Jessie married Price Ruark at Prairie City July 29, 1885. Price Ruark was a miner and prospector by trade. The Prairie City and Baker City country is rich in ore, gold, silver, copper, iron; all undeveloped even to this day; and Price had claims in various parts of that section of the state in those days. He was away from his wife and family most of the time, but never struck it "rich" on any of his claims.



After their marriage Jessie lived at Baker City for a time, later moving to The Dalles where she lived with her mother and sister Nettie (1895)—in the house on Court Street that her brother Will built in that year; which later became the property of Nettie and now is the property of Jesse's daughter Miriam.

Price Ruark, like Claude McNeal, —disappeared, in 1902 and his whereabouts are unknown to the family. Jessie died in Portland, Ore. October 23, 1922; and is remembered by all the family of Oregon as a beloved and fine mother; faithful worker in the Baptist church. The family moved to Portland, Ore. from The Dalles about 1916. Issue:

1. Ethel I. Ruark, b May 13, 1886; m 1 S. Carr; m 2 A. F. Eutton; lives in Portland
1. Richard Carr of Marshfield, Oregon.
2. Graham H. Ruark, m (1882) Libby Jeffries; lives in Portland, Ore., b Feb. 23, 1891;
3. Grace E. Ruark, b Feb. 25, 1893; m Joseph E. Seghers who is in the Garage





business in Portland, Oregon; is living at 2035 S. E. Cypress St. Portland.  
Issue:

1. Joseph I. Seghers Jr. of Portland, Ore.
2. Beryl M. Seghers of Portland, Ore.
4. Doris M. Ruark, m Frank Weeks; lives at 3912 E. Madison St. Portland, Ore.
5. Miriam A. Ruark, b 1902; m Ivan A. Carr (brother of S. Carr); lives at 619 Hewett Blvd. Portland, Ore.; Miriam inherited Nettie McNeal home in The Dalles, Ore. where she was born. Issue:
  1. Garth A. Carr of Portland, Oregon.

1676503

TERESA ANNETTE McNeal (Nettie) was the youngest daughter of John (4th) and Lavina Fuller McNeal; was born at Seneca, Mo. Feb. 8, 1866; remained single and died at Portland, Oregon Nov. 5, 1934.

309

Aunt Nettie (to us of the west) was known probably more widely in the other branches of the McNeal descendents than any of the other children. She took much pride in the family history, records and corresponded for many years before her mother's death, for her mother, thereby having a better and more thorough knowledge and acquaintance with other branches of the family. She continued this correspondence until late years; and when the writer started this genealogy was helpful in every way in assembling data; and expressed her pleasure that someone in the family had taken the time and energy to put family data in such a form that everyone would be able to know more about the family. The only regret is that it has taken so long to gather sufficient evidence and data to make a worth while genealogy and history, and that during this time our beloved Aunt Nettie passed on.

She was a faithful member of the Baptist church and backed up her religion with a worth while contribution to the church every month and was a great admirer of Maxine McNeal (dau. of Russell) who is a Baptist Missionary in China for the Baptist Missionary Society.

Aunt Nettie always made her home with her mother, until the mother's death in 1899 when she continued her home with her sister Jessie. Aunt Nettie is therefore practically a mother to the Ruark children and died at the home of Grace (Mrs. J. P. Seghers of Portland, Ore.) her loss was therefore especially keenly felt by the children of that family, as well as the other McNeal descendents.

Nettie presented the Old John McNeal (3d) and Anna Good Family Bible of 1801 to the writer when he started this work. It is more than 135 years old and its record and possession is a source of pride and joy and inspiration.

Nettie McNeal is buried beside her mother in the I.C.O.F. Cemetery at The Dalles, Oregon. Wm. E. McNeal is also buried in the same lot which is endowed by Aunt Nettie for perpetual care.

Drawings from photographs of some of the McNeal descendents of this branch.



NETTY MCNEAL



ETHEL RUARK



GRAHAM RUARK



MAUDE CLARK



WILLIAMS CHILDREN  
OF MISSOURI





ELIZABETH McNEAL was born in Hardy Co. Va. Mar. 12, 1806; was the eldest daughter of John Strother and Anne Good McNeal (the 1812 War Veteran) came to the Cumberland Plateau home on Horse Creek, near Chucky, Green County, Tenn. about 1820, with her mother, after the death of her father in Va. in 1814-19; m 1838 Thomas McADAMS (1801-1870) the son of Harry S. McAdams who m the dau. of Wm. Slaughter (1756-1844) the old Revolutionary War Veteran; Harry was b in about 1776-d 1845 in Tenn on the McAdams place near Chucky. Grandpa Slaughter died in Green Co. Tenn. 1844.

Thomas McAdams boated on the French Broad and Tenn. & Miss. rivers with John McNeal 4th. as previously accounted; and farmed on his own place near the McNeal's on Horse Creek where they lived until 1863 when they went to old Sonora, Mo. by flatboat (an account of which appears under John 4th) with mother Anna Good who lived much with her daughter Elizabeth, both in Tenn. and Mo.

Some of the family records show that Thomas and Aunt Betsy went back to Tenn. in their declining years where she died in May of 1877; but this could not be definitely proved, so the writer does not know where Aunt Betsy is buried.

Their property at Sonora, Mo. is shown on map drawing.

#### Issue:

1. John A. McAdams (1836-1865) m (1860) Mary E. Biggerson; buried at Watson, Mo. Descendents, if any, unknown.
2. Robert M. McAdams (1830-1861) m (1860) Emily Filson. Robert was killed at what is now Watson, Mo. during Civil War. Descendents, if any, unknown.
3. James McAdams (1832-1859) born at Greenville, Tenn. D. at Sonora, Mo.
4. ANNE ELIZABETH McADAMS (1834- ) m (1852) The Reverend Alexander STARNES.

He was a Presbyterian minister of Rockport and Watson, Mo., a very close friend of the McNeal families, as well as a relative; performed several family marriages was a well known, well liked and highly respected man of that vicinity. Issue, 6:-

1. MARTHA ELIZABETH STARNES, b 1852, m 1870 Robert W. Trimble (1842-1905); was at one time County Clerk of Atchison Co. Mo. (1880); later ran for Governor of Nebraska on the Progressive Ticket; is buried at Rockport, Mo.; was son of Robert Henry and Fannie Trimble of Frankfort, Ky., where the father was at one time Congressman and owned a large plantation and some 55 slaves up to Civil War at which time he moved with family to Atchison Co.

This data obtained from Robert Henry McNeal of Meridian, Idaho son of Whitley who was son of James the brother of Elizabeth McNeal (above); Whitley married Juliet Trimble sister of Robert W. Trimble. Children: ---7---

1. Henry Alexander Trimble (1870-1923) m (1895) Margaretta Hill of 2507 Olive St. Kansas City, Mo., and, b 1877. Henry buried in Kansas City. Margaretta helped with this genealogy; issue:
  1. Luther Monroe Trimble (1896-7);
  2. Robert Washington Trimble, b 1897; Foreman at Kansas City Hay Press foundry; m 1929, Opal Marie Gillis; no issue in 1934;
  3. Allen Trimble (1899); single; Auto Mechanic by trade;
  4. Mark Trimble, b 1901, m 1930, Helen Smith of Des Moines, Iowa; is Prop. of East Side Taxicab Service in Kansas City; lives at 2939 Wabash Ave; no issue
  5. Henry Earl Trimble, b 1910; single; is Core Maker in the Kan. City Foundry;
  6. Walter Ivan Trimble, b 1913; single;
2. William Earl Trimble, b 1875; Sign Writer by trade; married but address is unknown; issue, if any unknown;
3. Paul Starnes Trimble, b 1884; Photographer by trade; m 1902 Lovina Bridge-man; address 511 E. 14 St. Kansas City; has son Torrence Trimble;
4. Juliette Irene Trimble, b 1873, m 1894, Z. P. Townsend who is Laundryman by trade; address 1329 W. 8th St., Santa Anna, Calif.; Mrs. Townsend has been very helpful in gathering and preparing the genealogy of this branch; issue:
  1. Raymond Wm. Townsend, b Feb. 24, 1895; lives in Santa Anna, Calif.
  5. Alma Caroline Trimble, m Brocks; lives at 33 E. 60th. St. New York City;
  6. Lena Trimble, m E. V. Patterson; lives at 113 W. 59 St., New York City, N.Y.
  7. Maude; 8. Dora; 9. Helen; 10. Robert:--all buried in Nebraska City, Neb. and all died young.

2. DORA A. STARNES (1858-1923) m 1893 Marian White; buried in Gree Co. Pa.; had
  1. Bard White; deceased;
3. Dr. CRAWFORD Wm. STARNES, b 1860, m 1893 Anna Hanos; was physician of Greenville, Tennessee; issue, if any unknown;



Thomas McAdams



Aunt Betsy McAdams





4. JAMES LEARNED STARNES, b 1862; 57.
5. SALLIE (Sarah Louise) STARNES, b 1869; m Joe H. Rodgers; lives 1320 E. 3d St. Long Beach, Calif.; issue
  1. Stolla Ethel Rodgers, b 1893, m Allen T. Barnes; lives 476 Garsota Ave. in Long Beach, Calif.;
  2. Irene Starnes Rodgers, b 1896, m R.E. Middletown; lives at 2973 Lemon St. Riverside, Calif.;
  3. Minnie May Rodgers, b 1899, m H. A. Bates; lives at 1923 Bell Ave., San Baradine, Calif.;
  4. James Alexander Rodgers, b 1904; lives 517 Termine St. Long Beach, Calif.;
6. SALINA JANE STARNES, b 1864, m Grifton Stancil; buried Tregreille, Tenn.; issue:
  1. Carl Halburt Stancil;
  2. Arthur Stancil;
7. THOMAS JACOB STARNES, b 1855;
8. LEE STARNES, m 1896, Emma Smith; lives at Afton, Tenn; furnished some of the Starnes Genealogy; no issue given on self;
9. Mary Starnes, m 1896, Wm. Hamrick; buried at Ashunne, N. C., issue:
  1. Alexander; deceased;
  2. Millie Hamrick;
  3. Roy Hamrick of Ashunne, N. C.

\*\*\*\*\*  
 BRANCH NO. 3.; MARGARET PEGGY McNEAL daughter of John 3 and Anna Good McNeal; was born in Hardy Co. Va. Dec. 25, 1807; m John Creamer; always lived and farmed in Green Co. Tenn.; died there Aug. 6, 1884; issue: 4 known;

1. Sarah Anne Creamer, m Wm. Milburn a minister of Tenn; no known issue;
2. Geo. Creamer; wife unknown; issue:
  1. Wilbur Creamer of Afton, Tenn. deceased; issue unknown;
  2. John Creamer of Afton, Tenn; deceased; issue, if any unknown;
  3. Vada Creamer
  4. unknown daughter;
3. Elbert Creamer, m Callie Click went to Topeka, Kan. where he died; had a son
  1. Geo. Creamer; probably other children but the writer has been unable to establish contact with any of the creamers; Geo. Creamer was the first husband of Ida McNeal the daughter of James McNeal brother of Peggy (above);
4. Caroline Creamer; died single in Tenn.

689 The writer is satisfied that there may be hundreds of Creamers in and about Chucky and Greenville, Tenn. descendants of this line; also others about Topeka, Kan. but all letters of inquiry have went unanswered. Any further data on this line will be accepted and added to a supplement, that should appear every 15 years or so.  
 \*\*\*\*\*

#### BRANCH NO. 4; ELEANOR McNEAL

the fourth child of John 3 and Anna Good McNeal was born in Hardy Co. Va. Jan. 3, 1810 coming to the Horse Creek place about 1820 with the mother Anna and the other members of the family; m 1830 William S. McADAMS (brother of Thomas, son of Harry S. and \_\_\_? Slaughter McAdams); according to Chas. McAdams of Peru, Neb. the McAdams family tradition says they are from Edinburg, Scotland, but does not have any data back of the marriage into the McNeal family; the names of father and grandfather Slaughter procured from Thomas McAdams Branch and other information and Bible records; Harry S. McAdams, the father was born June 19, 1776 and the Bible record gave the birth and death dates of Slaughter. The Slaughter family is a very old Va. family and this branch would do well to look further into the history; Bible records of Chas. McAdams shows Wm. S. dates b 1809, d 1842, m 1830 Eleanor McNeal (1810-1865) both being buried in Tenn. which indicates they returned in old age from Watson where they went with the family in 1853. I note an error in records that Wm. S. died in Tenn 1842 and Eleanor came west with her children in 1853 dying at Sonora at the close of the Civil War in 1865; Issue:--5;

1. ROBERT THOMPSON McADAMS, b 1834, m 1859 Nancy E. Horn (1841-1900) both buried at Peru, Neb. Records show that Robert was born at Nashville, Tenn. (probably on one of the many boat trips south as the McNeal records show they lived near Chucky;
  1. Emma McAdams, b 1860; died infancy.
  2. Wm. McAdams, b 1861, m 1906 Mae Winkleman; lived at Peru, Neb.; had
    1. Horace McAdams, b 1912, m Louise Rhoades; live Peru, Neb., 1 child d infancy;
    2. Myrtle McAdams, b 1911, m Elly Raines; issue
      1. Wm. Duane Raines;
  3. 3. Otis McAdams, b 1863, m Florence McKnown of Peru, Neb; issue 2; d 1917;
    1. Barbara, deceased;
    2. Forrest McAdams; dentist of Lincoln, Neb; has 1 girl;
  4. Sadie McAdams, b 1878, m Dossler of Peru; live in Calif.; no living issue;
2. ANNIE McADAMS (1847-1883) m Hugh Lochart; both buried at Walnut, Illinois;
  1. Idella Lochart, b 1867, m Henry Martin; lives Esterville, Iowa; issue unknown;
  2. James O. Lochart, b 1870; lives in Illinois; issue unknown;
  3. Burtle O. Lochart, b 1875; whereabouts and issue, if any, unknown;
  4. Claudia Lochart, b 1886; whereabouts unknown;





3. Wm. Montgomery McAdams (1836-1917) m Rachel Halston (1844-1917) both buried at Tarkio, Mo., issue 8;
1. Thomas J. McAdams (1866-1894); single; buried at Tarkio.
  2. Chas. H. McAdams, b 1867; m 1893 Elizabeth A. Wood of Tarkio, b 1873; lives at Tarkio, Mo.; issue 5;
    1. Merle McAdams, b 1895, m Iva Barber; lives 703 N. 16 St. Omaha, Neb; issue 2;
      1. Jean McAdams;
      2. Theona McAdams;
    2. Francis McAdams, b 1904; lives Kansas City; has Marvin;
    3. Infant;
    4. Chas. L. McAdams, b 1911, m Margaret McGlove; is Printer at Tarkio, Mo., has
      1. Chas. McAdams, Jr.;
    5. Robert Stanley McAdams, b 1913, m Margaret Adams, b 1911; lives Shenandoah, Ia.
      1. Gerundoln McAdams, b 1930;
      2. Margery McAdams by former marriage;
  3. Alvin L. McAdams, b 1870; is druggist of Belfield, W. D.;
    1. Alvin McAdams Jr., of Belfield, W. D.
  4. James McAdams, b 1873, m 1892 Ann Wolf; buried 1919 Caldwell, Idaho; issue 5;
    1. Ethel McAdams, m \_\_Vogt; lives in Calif.;
    2. Hazel McAdams; single; deceased;
    3. Cecil McAdams; lives in San Francisco, Calif.;
    4. Mildred McAdams; single; lives Calif. with her mother Ann Wolf McAdams;
    5. \_\_girl; deceased;
  5. Bertel McAdams, b 1876, m Daisy Chastine; lives Burlington, Iowa; issue 2;
    1. Phyllis McAdams;
    2. Dean McAdams;
  6. Bird McAdams, b 1879, m Allie Blevins of Watson, Mo; issue, 4 known;
    1. Pauline McAdams;
    2. William McAdams;
    3. Mildred McAdams;
    4. Raymond McAdams; ---others unknown; residence unknown;
  7. Ernie McAdams, b 1882, m Nora Drake; lives North Dakota; issue 7;
    1. Orville McAdams (26 in 1934);
    2. Mable McAdams;
    3. Ruby McAdams;
    4. Doris McAdams;
    - Edna McAdams;
    - Inetz McAdams;
    - Betty McAdams;
  8. Eugene McAdams, b 1887; died infancy;
4. JAMES M. McADAMS (1836-1891); single; buried Tarkio, Mo.
5. JOHN McADAMS (1832-1861) m Elizabeth \_\_?; buried Peru, Neb.;
1. Infant dau. Nancy Annie McAdams
- Other descendants and whereabouts, unknown.



Dora Starnes, daughter of the Reverend Alexander Starnes; descendent of (Betsy) Elizabeth McNeal, m Thomas McAdams; died in North Carolina.





BRANCH NO. 5; JAMES McNEAL (John 1; John 2; John 3; ) was the second son of John and Anna Good McNeal--the 1812 War Veteran; was born in Hardy Co. Va. Nov. 15, 1813; came west about 1820 to the Horse Creek place on the Cumberland Plateau, near Fullens Depot, now called Chucky, in Green County, Tenn., with his mother and 5 brothers and sisters; married Jan. 30, 1840 by the Rev. John Broyles to Maria FULLEN sister of Lavina E. and daughter of James Jr. and Malinda Broyles Fullen, founder of Fullens Depot, now called Chucky, Tenn. 377

The account of the early life of James McNeal was much the same as that of his brother John 4th. and things said in that account may be taken as meaning that it also applies to James as well as the girls of the family and will not be covered again here, except to outline that James also farmed in Tenn. on a different place than his brother John and the McAdams; boated on the French-Braed, Tenn. and Miss. Rivers; came west to Sonora, Mo. by flatboat and stamer in 1853. His property at Sonora is outlined on the map under John McNeal 4th. as well as the account of how he bought 10 acres for the railroad and established the present town of Watson, Mo.

It has always been a question in the writers mind why the McNeals ever moved away from Watson, Mo. locality which is the finest corn land in the U. S. bar none. Mr. Robert Henry McNeal, son of Whitloy, answered this in a letter of Dec. 25, 1933, "quote",

"You ask me why James McNeal left Watson. In the year of 1860 the Missouri River flood, the greatest in white mans time in North America, covered the Missouri River bottom from Bluff to Bluff; and my grandfathers place was about the only place left high above the water. He taking it for granted this may occur again, decided to sell out, and did so in the Spring of 1861 for \$10,000. spot cash. After closing by public sale all other loose properties went down to Holden, Johnson Co. Mo. and bought a large tract of land about 9 miles S. W. of Holden and near La Four, in Johnson Co. Mo. He and his wife died there 1891". Signed,

Robert Henry McNeal.

This is an excellent explanation. Incidentally the Missouri river has never over flowed its banks to any damaging extent in this locality since that time.

Bible records quoted on this family and obtained from Ida McNeal Arbuckle of Kansas City shows James McNeal died August 31, 1891 and his wife died October 4, 1895 both buried near La Four, Mo.; issue 12; Whitley Fullen; Wm. Montgomery; Malinda Jane; Anne Elizabeth; Adam Broyles; Mary Louisa; Sarah Caledonia; Maria Edna; David J.; James Russell and Ida May.



JAMES FULLEN JR  
1797-1869

Founder, Fullen's Depot. 1799-1869



MALINDA BROYLES  
FULLEN



JAMES McNEAL (4);  
(1813-1891)



MARIA A. FULLEN  
wife of  
JAS. McNEAL  
2 1821

1. WHITLEY FULLEN McNEAL was born at Bristol, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1840; came west to Mo. in 1853 with father James and the McNeal family to Sonora, Mo., m 1865 Juliet Trimble, sister of Robert W. Trimble who m Martha Elizabeth Starnes a descendant of Elizabeth McNeal, sister of James (above); she was the daughter of Robert Henry and Fannie Trimble of Frankfort, Ky., one time Congressman and owner of a large plantation and some 55 slaves in Ky.; married at Brownsville, Neb., where Whitley farmed for a time. Robert Henry McNeal gives the following account, "Robert Henry my mother's father came to Sonora from Ky. at close of Civil War (1865); were (my parents) in Brownsville, Neb. about 5 years where my sister Fannie died age of 4-1/2 years or 6 mo. before I was born. They (parents) then moved east of Rockport (Mo) went in partnership with A. E. Wyatt for about 12 years, and in 1894 we split up the home and father went down to LaFour where his parents had lived."

"He remarried there to a Mrs. Dealy and farmed until his death Feb. 15, 1903. In looking thru my lock box I find a monument receipt for mother. She was born Sept. 26, 1833 and died Apr. 19, 1891. You will note that my mother is older than my father which is correct"; issue 3;

1. Hannie McNeal; buried Sonora, Mo.

2. Robert Henry McNeal, m 1903 at LaFour, Mo. Edna Hunt; Mr. McNeal writes, "For about 10 years (1892-1902) when my brother and I were cut in the world for our selves and worked and farmed, it appeared that we were not able to accumulate so, A. E. Wyatt, a banker and an Uncle of ours advised us to come to Idaho, as he had been here a number of times with his wife, Carolina (where she stayed





for about two years in the Rich Hixbaugh home of Boise, for lung trouble) and he being a banker and of wide acquaintance was looking out for his own children; and he believed Idaho offered the best opportunities, so in 1902 on the 3d. of Feb., R. E. Miller; A. E. Lyatt's son-in-law and myself came west on a 9 mo. roundtrip ticket. I thought this was a paradise and I am still here. Dick is in Los Angeles in the grocery business. My brother followed us in March of the same year"; Dec. 25, 1933; Signed, R. H. McNeal.

The author has visited Robert Henry who has a very nice home in Meridian, Ida. about 10 miles from Boise (the Capital) and in the heart of Idaho's irrigated district, and is as R. H. described a "paradise" as to climate, beauty, place for health. Issue 4; (Robert Henry, b Brownsville, Neb. 6/26/1872).

1. James H. McNeal, m 1928 Frances Grey at Meridian, Ida., is grocceryman at Garden Valley, Idaho; Issue 2;

1. Betty Jean McNeal

2. James McNeal Jr.

2. Roy McNeal, m 1933 Georgia Lela Scott at Vale, Ore; is Deputy Sh'ff. Boise.

3. Edna McNeal, m 1929 H. G. Luscombe at Walla Walla, Wh., is Minister at Eagle, Idaho (address subject to change); have Herbert Geo. Luscombe;

4. Robert Henry McNeal Jr.; single; School Teacher of Meridian, Ida. (1933);

3. FRANK A. MCNEAL and wife live at Kuna, Ida. where he farms; no issue;

\*\*\*\*\*

686 2. WILLIAM MONTGOMERY McNeal, b Wash. Co. Tenn. Feb. 2, 1842 (Bible record of Ida Arbuckle) m Apr. 23, 1868 at Rockport, Mo. to Sarah Jane Taylor (1849-1919) by Squire Sparks; date of death not recorded; issue 3;

1. Mary Maria (May) McNeal, b Watson, Mo. Apr. 6, 1869; m Oct. 15, 1889 by Rev. John Cook, to James Farley; d Mar. 15, 1898; Buried at Tarkio, Mo.; issue 4;

1. Helen Farley; deceased;

2. Cecelia Farley of St. Joseph, Mo.

3. Dennis Farley of St. Joseph, Mo.

4. Russell Farley of St. Joseph, Mo.

2. James Earnest McNeal, m Sept. 9, 1903, Josephine Holston of Tarkio, Mo.; is Printer of Fairfax, Mo.; provided some of data on this branch; issue 3;

1. James Westley McNeal; Mgr. Sly Hardware Store, Fairfax, Mo; issue 1;

1. Ardis Anne McNeal, b 1933;

2. Wm. Donald McNeal; linotype operator of Farmer City, Illinois; issue 1;

1. Donna Rose McNeal, b 1928;

3. Pamela McNeal; buried at Fairfax, Mo.

3. Lee McNeal, m Richard Henry Stogsdill of Cabool & Chaffee, Mo., issue 4;

1. Doris Stogsdill

2. Dorothy Stogsdill

3. Ruth Stogsdill;

4. Richard Stogsdill; --all of Chaffee, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*

377. IV 5. MALIDA JANE MCNEAL, b Oct. 31, 1843 in Wash. Co. Tenn. m Apr. 15, 1866 by Rev. Horn at Watson, Mo. to Peter Garst, b Roanoke, Va. 1837 d 1922); d Sonora, Mo. Mar. 23, 1872; issue 2;

1. Francis Edna Garst (1867-86) b Sonora, Mo.

2. George E. Garst, b 1876; lives 220 S. Blvd. Springfield, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*

4. Anne Elizabeth McNeal, b 9/16/1845, d 10/10/1853; buried in Mo. Sonora.

5. Adam Broyles McNeal, b 9/H/1845, d 9/6/1853; buried Sonora.

\*\*\*\*\*

377. VI 6. MARY LOUISA MCNEAL, b Oct. 6, 1849 in Wash. Co. Tenn; m William Shannon at Sarcocoe, Mo.; issue 2; is buried at Earlsboro, Okla.;

1. Emery Shannon;

2. Mrs. Ossie Crane of Earlsboro, Oklahoma.

\*\*\*\*\*

9. SARAH CALEDONIA MCNEAL, b 8/6/1858; d 12/17/1854; buried Sonora, Mo.

8. MARIA EDNA MCNEAL, b 12/31/1856; d 7/5/1860; buried at Sonora, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*

687 7. DAVID J. MCNEAL, b Dec. 23, 1851, m Mollie Stepp of Tenn. at Watson, Mo., lives at Council Grove, Kan. R. 6; on Feb. 9, 1931 writes, "My father, never in my time said anything about grandfather (John S. Vet. War 1812); he must have died in Va. or Tenn. It was 79 years ago when they moved to Mo. Grandmother was a widow then and could talk German, was very old when she died. Her brother John Good is the only brother I know of. All his children is dead except Mandy Morgan. As to grandfather and grandmother, they must of had brothers and sisters, they bred better in them times as there were 15 of us children all dead except 3, and I am on my way to 80 years the 23 of Dec." signed David J. McNeal.

David has 160 acres at Council Grove that his son Oliver farms for him.

The above letter is typical of the early correspondence recieved in connection with this work, which definately proves tht even the older members did not have much of a knowledge of the McNeals of our branch; issue 5;





1. Ery McNeal of Rosella, Kan., b Mar. 26, 1875 at Watson, Mo., m Grace Nelson; issue 2;
  1. Erma McNeal of Eldorado, Kan.
  2. Donald McNeal of Scott Co. Kan
2. Issie McNeal, b Dec. 25, 1876 at Watson, Mo., m Frank Patterson; buried at Sunnyside, Kan.; issue 6;
  1. Gladys Patterson, m Alfred Alling; lives Wichita, Kan.;
  2. Mable Patterson, m Howard Grey; lives Wichita, Kan.;
  3. Glenn Patterson of Wichita, Kan.;
  4. Anna May Patterson of Wichita;
  5. Vida Patterson of Wichita;
  6. Jessie Patterson of Wichita;
3. Grace McNeal, b Apr. 2, 1882 at Watson, Mo., m C. C. Carlson; lives Emporia, Kan.
4. Cecil McNeal, b July 30, 1884, m Ada Nelson; live Gainsville, Mo; issue 1;
  1. Arthur McNeal of Wichita, Kan.
5. Oliver McNeal; single; b Nov. 15, 1894 in Scott Co. Kan., lives Council Grove Kan. R. 6. with parents;

\*\*\*\*\*

688

8. JAMES RUSSELL McNEAL, b Senora, Mo. Aug. 26, 1860, m Alice Stitt at Latnour, Mo. moved to Kansas City. Once made a trip to the west visiting with his cousin Wm. E. McNeal at Prairie City, Ore. where he hunted his first deer and enjoyed a fine summers vacation about 1886. Was a City Letter Carrier in Kansas City, Mo. where he was killed by an automobile in 1920; a letter from the Postoffice Department in Washington D.C. says, in part, "Your cousin Russell McNeal, a city letter carrier in Kansas City, Mo., postoffice, the records show, was separated from the position of carrier by death Aug. 2, 1920. The Department has no knowledge of how his death occurred and does not know whether his wife is drawing a pension or not"; signed V. C. Burke, Acting 1st. Ass't. P. M. General.  
A letter from Mr. E. L. Holliday of the Kansas City Letter Carriers says, "I knew Mr. McNeal but slightly as I was subbing when he was carrying Route 82 at the main office, but later transferred to what was called Gateway Station.  
As near as I can learn he was killed by an automobile while making his delivery, in crossing the street he stopped and turned around to go back and was struck by the car and died from the injury.  
I am informed that he was not living with his wife and family at the time altho she did attend the funeral. As a Rural Carrier you know the Department does not pay a pension to widows. There is no information about his wife or family that I can learn here." Fraternally yours, E. L. Holliday.  
Mr. Holliday's letter and the one from the Postoffice is all that I have been able to learn about Russell. Mr. Holiday is mistaken about the Government not paying pensions to widows. They do pay when a man is killed in the performance of their duty as Russell was. If he had died of natural or other causes the widow gets no pension. Other members of the family say that the widow went to Calif. and her whereabouts are unknown; issue 2;

689

1. Gerald K. McNeal; lived at Mullen, Neb.; at or in Western Colo. last known; was in the Army during the World War; issue 1;
    1. Kenneth Bruce McNeal, b Oct. 10, 1923;
  2. Maxine McNeal; Missionary in China with the Baptist Missionary Society;
- \*\*\*\*\*
9. IDA MAY McNEAL, b Senora, Mo. May 5, 1867, m 1 Geo. Creamer of Hartford, Kan. who was a descendent of Margaret McNeal (sister of James 4) who married John Creamer in Tenn., issue 2 by Creamer; m 2 R. W. Arbuckle; lives at (1933) 3905 E. 24 St. Kansas City, Mo.; issue by Arbuckle 2; gave writer Bible records James McNeal;
    1. Earl Creamer of Hutchison, Kansas.
    2. Hazel Creamer, m Claude Croft; lives 919 Grand Ave, Los Angeles, Calif.
    1. Mahlon Arbuckle of Duff & Repp Fur. Co. Kansas City, Mo.
    2. Russell Arbuckle " " " " " " " "

Repeating genealogy on Peggy McNeal (dau. John 3) m John Creamer; always lived in Tenn., issue 4;

1. Sarah Anne Creamer, m Wm. Milburn, minister lived Tenn.
2. Geo., m ? had Wilbur & John of Afton, Tenn.
3. Caroline, died single;
4. Elbert Creamer, m Callie Click; died Topeka, Kan.; had following;

- \*\*\*\*\*
1. Geo. Creamer, m Ida McNeal (dau. James) had
    1. Earl of Hutchison, Kan.; is Sign Writer;
    2. Hazel, m Claude Croft; lives 919 S. Grand Ave. L. A.; Cafe Prop.;
  2. Wm. Creamer; Topeka, Kan.;
  3. John Creamer; "
  4. Earnest Creamer; Topeka, Kan.
  5. Dan Creamer of Topeka
  6. Belle " m Taylor of Topeka;
  7. Fannie " m Harris; lives Calif.;
  8. Bassie " m Maxwell; lives Glendale, Calif.;





BRUNCH NO. 6; SARAH SALLIE McNEAL; born in Hardy Co. Va. Jan. 22 1815; 3 months following the death of her father John McNeal 3; Vet. War 1812, who left mother Anna GOOD McNeal and 5 other brothers and sisters orphans. Looking over the deed in forepart of the work which shows John 3 dead by 1813; and comparing that with the Bible Record in the Old Dutch Bible of 1801 of John 3 and Anna Good McNeal which lists John 3 as dying Nov. 28, 1814 of "fever" according to tradition" but of hemorrhage while on way to visit sister Sallie McNeal who married Issac Pancake, according to facts unearthed by recent investigation.

At any rate Sarah McNeal never knew her father, was born after his death; was taken by widowed mother to Green Co. Tenn. about 1820 with the Goods where she grew to girlhood and married at about the age of 28 to Stephen Moore (1843); he was the son of DANIEL MOORE who married REBECCA (Becky) BROYLES. The Moores came from Va. to Wash. Co. Tenn. about 1800; Rebecca Broyles checks into the Broyles line given in the back of this genealogy, thus making all these descendants double cousins to the John and James McNeal (4th gen) brothers of Sarah who married the Fullen sisters; the issue was 5; (The Broyles lived at Little Lime Rock, Tenn);

1. RUSSELL MOORE, b 1844; m Mary Jane Fellers of Tenn; was farmer of Tenn. and Kan. buried at Liberty, Kan.; issue 7 all born in Green Co. Tenn.;
  1. Emily Moore; died young lady; buried Liberty Church, Wash. Co. Tenn.
  2. Hattie Moore, m Henry Bailey; " " " " " " ; had 1 ch.;
  3. Betty Moore; burned to death infancy; " " " " " " ;
  4. Odie Moore, m Bitha Jones; is farmer R. 4. Chucky, Tenn; lives on the old Moore place which adjoins the John McNeal place on Horse Creek, the house foundation of which still stands; has the Moore family Bible; has issue of 6 but names not furnished for this record;
  5. Clyde Moore, m Loretta Wiatt; lives Detroit, Mich., employed by Public Works Dept., has issue of three, names not furnished;
  6. Glennie Moore; died young lady; buried Liberty Church, Tenn.
  7. Hardy Moore, m Ona Jones; lives Detroit, Mich., employed Public Works Dept., had issue of 4, names not furnished;

\*\*\*\*\*
2. Rev CRAWFORD MOORE, m Mary Sturm of Bluntville, Tenn., educated at Greenville, Tenn. graduating from the Theological School at Lebanon, Tenn., had first call to the Ministry at Watson, Mo.; buried Kansas City, Mo.; issue 4;
  1. Lizzie Moore, d infancy.
  2. Nellie Moore, m
  3. Alice Moore, m Elmer Martin attorney Kansas City, Mo. 1417 Garfield St. issue
  4. Eva Moore, m Fred Ruckle; lives Kansas City, Mo.; issue 2;
    1. Virginia Ruckle;
    2. Doretha Ruckle;

\*\*\*\*\*
3. AMANDA MOORE, m Smith Burgner; buried Hamburg, Iowa; issue 6;
  1. Lodi Burgner, m Una Notes; d on train enroute from Okla. to Mo.; buried Tarkio.
    1. Ala Burgner, m Virgil Walters; lives Tarkio, Mo.
    2. Amanda Burgner of Los Angeles, Calif.;
    3. Chas. Burgner;
  2. Telie Burgner (1872-1901) m 1892 T. T. Parr; buried Tennessee, Okla., Parr was from Hackport, Mo., now lives in Jacksonville, Oregon; issue
    1. Edith Parr, b 1893, m 1919 Horace Cayford; is World War Veteran, was with 41 Division in France; lives at Emmett, Ida., issue 4;
      1. Lloyd Cayford, b 1929;
      2. Robert Don Cayford, b 1926;
      3. Thelma Cayford, b 1928;
      4. Ralph Merlin Cayford, b 1930;
    2. John B. Parr, b 1895; single; World War Veteran; lives at Jacksonville, Ore.
    3. Bernice Parr, b 1897, m Wm. M. Southwick; farmer at Hartford, Wash., m 1; Erich Oswald Shaffer, veteran of world War; issue by & by Southwick;
      1. Eunice Telie Shaffer, b 1920;
      1. Dorothy Eileen Southwick (1926, d 1926);
      2. Margy May Southwick, b 1927;
      3. Ruth Hope Southwick, b 1929;
      4. Edward Marshall Southwick, b 1931;
      5. Baby, b 1932;
    4. Lodie Parr, b 1899; single; confined with palsy to bed in hospital at Jacksonville, Oregon; was very kind and helpful in Parr genealogy; a letter to Mr. Parr at anytime will be appreciated by him.
    5. Jewell Parr, b 1901, m Mildred Vial Way; lives Jacksonville, Ore.
  3. Addie Burgner, d 1903; m Fritz Liese; buried Watson, Mo., issue 3;
    1. Pansy Liese;
    2. Smith Liese;
    3. Ester Liese;
    4. Sarah Burgner; d 1904 at Watson, Mo.





5. Camelia Burgner, died young lady; 43.  
6. Maude Burgner, m Hugh Thompson; lives Madison, Wis., issue  
1. Harold Thompson;  
2. Burgner Thompson, m Maxine  
3. Dorothy Elene Thompson

4. STEPHEN MOORE, d 1927, m Caroline Seaton of Chucky, Tenn. Nov. 8, 1871; farmer on Horse Creek, R. 3 Chucky, Tenn. near the old John McNeal place; Caroline is still a resident of R. 3 (1933) age 78; and was very kind and helpful in furnishing the Genealogy on the Stephen Moore branch from her Bible records and personal knowledge; wrote that part of the house foundation of the John McNeal 4th. place is still visible and should any of the family ever pass thru Chucky, will be glad to show them its location; issue 9;  
1. Minnie Moore, md. Wm. J. Scalf of Chucky, Tenn. Residents of Chucky. No Issue.  
2. Wilbur S. Moore, md. Maude Thompson; lives and farms at Chucky, Tenn.

1. Robert Kelsey Moore.  
2. Mary Carolyn Moore; both of Chucky.

- + 3. William C. Moore, md. Pearl Burgner; (Buried at Pleasant Hill); md. Eula Barkly of Virginia. All children by first marriage; lives at Johnson City, Tenn. Occupation, shoe repairman.

- 176 1. Glenn D. Moore  
2. Stephen J. Moore, md. May Gregory;  
1. Ada, b. 1925  
2. Dortha, b. 1927.  
3. Ruth, b. 1929.

3. Walter Moore  
4. Edw. J. Moore  
5. Maude H. Moore

4. Arthur E. Moore, md. 1. Celia Allen of Alabama, buried in Greenville, Tenn.; md. 2. Jesse Janes of Greenville; is harness maker by trade; lives Miami, Fla. issue by first marriage.

1. Callie Moore, md. Carl Fillers  
1. Aline Fillers, b. 1926;  
2. Edith Fillers, b. 1929;  
2. Gaythur Moore;

5. Earnest L. Moore; md. Effie Fry of Knoxville, Tenn.; lives Akron, Ohio; occupation, shoe repairman;

6. Mackie M. Moore, md. James G. Burgner of Newcastle, Ind.; She died at Newcastle buried at Chucky, Tenn.; issue one;

1. Fred J. Burgner;

7. C. Dana Moore, m Minnie Fellers of Tenn.; shoe repairman of Bulls Gap, Tenn.;

1. Lillian M. Moore, m Melvin Jones; issue 3;

1. Ava Joice Jones, b 1930;  
2. Melvin Jones, Jr.; b 1927;  
3. Ellen Lee Jones, 1933;

2. Blanche E. Moore;  
3. Delta T. Moore;

8. Kyle T. Moore, m Mable Holyross of Kansas City; cashier in Union Clothing Store Kansas City, Mo.; issue 2;

1. Eugene Moore;  
2. Virginia Moore of Kansas City;

9. Robert H. Moore, m Georgia Craven; shoe repairman of Greenville, Tenn.; issue 3;

1. Margurite Moore;  
2. Robert J. Moore;  
3. Paul A. Moore; --all of Greenville;

5. EMILY MOORE, b 1855 at Greenville, Tenn.; m H. Woolsey the son of Wm. B. Woolsey a Free Communion Baptist Minister and founder of Woolsey College in Tenn (1821-1905); she and Mr. Woolsey live at 1001 S. 4th St. Canon City, Colorado.

The writer was a visitor at the Woolsey home in Canon City in 1933 and talked over family matters with Mrs. Woolsey who at first couldn't believe that there could be any possible connection until I told her who her mother and father were, and then spent considerable time explaining my relationship and gathering other valuable family data; she related that John 3 was a Veteran of War of 1812; that David McNeal (our following subject) was a "foster" child, not a McNeal as birth records will show; they have one son, only child;

1. Clarence Orville Woolsey of 2615 E. 27 St. Kansas City, Mo.; is salesman; m Genevive Hart and have;

1. Clarence C. Woolsey, Jr. of Kansas City, Mo.





## DAVID McNeal 44

Was Born in Green Co. Tenn. at Chucky, after the folks came to Tenn. from Hardy Co. Va. about 1820. He was born Nov. 25, 1823. David was a "foster" child and not a McNeal by birth. His parantage is unknown to the writer. In those early days children were not adopted in the manner that the law provides in these days, instead they were "just taken care of" or became FOSTER children, assuming the family name and all the rights of other children of the family.

In a letter recieved from Mrs. L. J. Updike of Watson, Mo. on this subject on April 16, 1928, she writes as follows, "my mother, Mrs. Jalely C. McNeal is with me but she does not know the date and place of my father David McNeal's birth. She said she did not remember hearing him speak of his father, and there is nothing in the Family Bible in her possession in regard to any of my fathers ancestors".

David McNeal married 1, Anne Barnhardt; had no issue; married 2 Jalely Talley Edington, Feb. 9, 1876 at Watson, Mo. she died 1935; David died at Watson and is buried in High Creek Cemetery; was farmer and member Masonic Lodge; Issue 4;

1. Mary A. McNeal, b Watson, Mo. Nov. 9, 1876; m Benj. F. Adams (1906) at Watson, Mo; issue:
  1. Lloyd Edward Adams of Kansas City; (Mary lives 2826 Cissna St. Kansas City);
  2. Donald David Adams of Kansas City
2. S. Brunetta McNeal, b Watson, Mo. Apr. 3, 1878; m L. J. Updike Mar. 3, 1909 at High Creek; lives Route 1; Watson, Mo. issue 1;
  1. Leland Richard Updike of Watson, Mo.
3. Jalely Lucena McNeal, b May 3, 1879 at Watson, Mo.; m Eugene West Feb. 21, 1907; m 2 C. C. Martin (1927); lives at 2818 Cissna St. Kansas City, Mo., issue
  1. Campbell L. West
  2. Helen West, m C. W. Smith hisler; lives River Rouge, Mich.;
4. David Earl McNeal, b Watson, Mo. July 7, 1882, d June 17, 1885; buried Watson, Mo.  
\*\*\*\*\*

## The Family Religion

The religious beliefs of the family have been mostly Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Luthern (in the olden days); in short the many types of protestant beliefs have always prevailed, including Christian Science.

## POLITICS

Politics for the most part have been of the Democratic party ever since that party existed. John 4 named one of his sons after Knox Folk a president of the 1850's. Exceptions to this rule have existed at times and in places by different members of the family.

For instance here in the west where the Democratic Party does not put a full ticket on at local primary elections, it is therefore necessary to register Republican to help weed out in the primaries. At fall elections the best man is usually voted for. Many Republicans of Oregon voted for Roosevelt in the last election. The reverse prevails south of the Mason-Dixon line where the Democrats have a full ticket but the Republican is unopposed in the primaries.

At this writing with the Townsend issue and Social Security legislation the main issues before the country, many members of the family will vote the Townsend ticket if one is put up; or for the candidate that backs the Townsend plan regardless of his politics. Bread and butter comes before all other issues. The 1936 campaign will be a bread and butter campaign, the present outlook indicates

The author is a registered Republican; voted in last election for President Roosevelt, a Democrat; and belongs to The Dallas Townsend Club No. 1.



The first of the year was a very successful one for the school. The pupils showed a great improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address. The school was also visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address.

The second of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils showed a great improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address. The school was also visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address.

The third of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils showed a great improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address. The school was also visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address.

The fourth of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils showed a great improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address. The school was also visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address.

The fifth of the year was also a very successful one. The pupils showed a great improvement in their work, and the teachers were very pleased with the results. The school was visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address. The school was also visited by a number of distinguished guests, and the principal gave a most interesting address.

45  
APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE  
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION--WASHINGTON, D. C.

STATE Oregon  
CITY The Dalles  
NAME OF CHAPTER \_\_\_\_\_

NATIONAL NUMBER \_\_\_\_\_  
(MISS OR MRS.) Mrs Burt H. Anderson  
WIFE OF /1777/ OF Burt H. Anderson  
Residence 1518 bluff Street The Dalles Oregon

DESCENDANT OF

John McNeal

THE UNDERSIGNED HAVE INVESTIGATED AND APPROVED THE APPLICANT AND HER APPLICATION.  
DATE \_\_\_\_\_

CHAPTER SECRETARY \_\_\_\_\_ CHAPTER REGISTRAR \_\_\_\_\_  
APPLICATION AND DUPLICATE RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_  
FEES RECEIVED BY NATION SOCIETY \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_  
APPLICATION EXAMINED AND APPROVED \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_  
REGISTRAR GENERAL \_\_\_\_\_  
ACCEPTED BY THE NATIONAL BOARD OF MANAGEMENT \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_  
RECORDING SECRETARY GENERAL \_\_\_\_\_

ENDORSEMENT FOR MEMBERSHIP AT LARGE: \_\_\_\_\_ STATE REGENT.  
NOMINATED AND RECOMMENDED BY THE UNDERSIGNED MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY. TWO NAMES  
OF ENDORSERS REQUIRED, ONE OF WHOM AT LEAST MUST LIVE IN THE TOWN IN WHICH THE  
APPLICANT RESIDES, PROVIDED THERE IS A CHAPTER IN THAT TOWN. IF THERE IS NO CHAPTER  
AT LEAST ONE OF THE ENDORSERS MUST BE A RESIDENT IN THAT STATE.

ENDORSERS  
NAME \_\_\_\_\_ NAME \_\_\_\_\_  
(When filled out properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the  
Treasurer General, N.S.D.A.R., Memorial Continental Hall, WASH. D.C., with the  
necessary fee and dues. When approved by the National Board, one copy will be re-  
turned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large,  
and the other will be filed with the National Society.)

Page 2. LINEAGE  
I, MRS. BURT ANDERSON BEING OF THE AGE OF EIGHTEEN YEARS AND UPWARDS, HERE-  
BY APPLY FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE SOCIETY BY RIGHT OF LINEAL DESCENT IN THE FOLLOWING  
LINE FROM John McNeal (2) WHO WAS BORN IN Penn. ON THE \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF \_\_\_\_\_, 1745  
AND DIED IN Hardy Co. Va. ON THE \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF \_\_\_\_\_, 1808.  
HIS PLACE OF RESIDENCE DURING THE REVOLUTION WAS Hardy Co. Va.

I WAS BORN IN The Dalles COUNTY OF Wasco STATE OF Oregon  
(Please give dates by numerals, month first, and given names).  
1. I AM THE DAUGHTER OF  
Orvin O. McNeal BORN 1872 DIED 1910 AND HIS (1) WIFE\*  
Nettie Davis 1875 MARRIED 1898  
2. THE SAID Orvin O. McNeal WAS THE CHILD OF  
Wm. E. McNeal 1849 1932 AND HIS (1) WIFE  
Martha Barnes 1845 1901 MARRIED 1871  
3. THE SAID Wm. E. McNeal WAS THE CHILD OF  
John McNeal (4) (md. Margaret Harman) 1803 1867 AND HIS (2) WIFE  
Lavina E. Fullen 1824 1899 MARRIED 1841  
4. THE SAID John McNeal (4) WAS THE CHILD OF  
John McNeal (3) 1776 1814 AND HIS (1) WIFE  
Anna Good 1734 1864 MARRIED 1800  
5. THE SAID John McNeal (3) WAS THE CHILD OF  
John McNeal (2) 1745 1808 AND HIS (1) WIFE  
Amy Parsons --- MARRIED 1775  
6. THE SAID John McNeal (2) WAS THE CHILD OF  
John McNeal (1) (immigrant) 1680-90 1765 AND HIS (1) WIFE  
Elizabeth McNealus about 1700 --- MARRIED 1744

Give below a reference to the authority for each statement of Birth, Marriage or  
Death. Where reference is made to unpublished records, applicant must file duplicate  
certified copies of same. Statements based upon tradition cannot be considered.

The numbers below refer to the corresponding generations  
STATE VOLUME AND PAGE OF REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES OR GIVE CERTIFICATE OF UNPUBLISH-  
ED AUTHORITY. 1. & 2. NO REFERENCE IS REQUIRED FOR THE FIRST AND SECOND GENERATIONS  
3. FAMILY BIBLE IN POSSESSION OF Wm. H. McNeal, THE DALLES, Oregon.  
4. " " " " " " "  
5. " " " " " " "  
6. See History & Genealogy of Descendants of John McNeal  
7. (1680-1765) by Wm. H. McNeal; quotes Judge Lyman Chaulkey and deeds and records  
8. of Hardy Co. Va. as to wills of John McNeal (1); John McNeal (2); John McNeal (3)





THE SAID John McNeal (spells also 'McNeill') (2) IS THE ANCESTOR WHO ASSISTED IN ESTABLISHING AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, WHILE ACTING IN THE CAPACITY OF Served under General George Rodgers Clark & Capt. John Allison July 3, 1780; also 8th. Va. VOL. Regiment under Capt. James Knox, May 25, 1776 to April 4, 1777.

(Wife in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful wife.)  
Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of a suitable age for service. Resolution adopted by the Twenty-fourth Continental Congress: Descendants of polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this Society.

Page 3.

ANY WOMAN IS ELIGIBLE FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION WHO IS NOT LESS THAN EIGHTEEN YEARS OF AGE, AND WHO IS DESCENDED FROM A MAN OR WOMAN WHO, WITH UNFAILING LOYALTY TO THE CAUSE OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE? SERVED AS A SAILOR, OR AS A SOLDIER OR CIVIL OFFICER IN ONE OF THE SEVERAL COLONIES OR STATES, OR IN THE UNITED COLONIES OR STATES, OR AS A RECOGNIZED PATRIOT, OR RENDERED MATERIAL AID THERETO; PROVIDED THE APPLICANT IS PERSONALLY ACCEPTABLE TO THE SOCIETY.

OFFICIAL PROOF OF SERVICE MUST BE FURNISHED WITH THE APPLICATION; ALSO REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES QUOTED, TO SHOW LINE OF DESCENT. WHERE REFERENCE IS MADE TO UNPUBLISHED OR INACCESSIBLE RECORDS, THE APPLICANT MUST FILE DUPLICATE CERTIFIED COPIES ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

MY ANCESTOR'S SERVICES IN ASSISTING IN THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE DURING THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION WERE AS FOLLOWS:

JOHN MCNEAL (2) I. D. P. Folio 59, Pvt. on roll of Capt. Allison under General George Rodgers Clark July 3, 1780; also listed on Pittsburg roll with 8th. Va. Vol. Regiment under Capt. James Knox, May 25, 1776 to April 4, 1777.

John McNeal (1) also qualified as Col. of Va. Militia, 1764 according to Judge Lyman Chaulkey in his accounts of Hardy and Augusta Counties Va.

John McNeal (3) was a Veteran of the War of 1812.

Page 4.

GIVE REFERENCES BY VOLUME AND PAGE TO THE DOCUMENTARY OR OTHER AUTHORITIES FOR MILITARY RECORD:

VOL. I. D. P. Folio Page 59.

VOL. Chaulkeys; Pittsburg Roll;

Give, if Possible, the following data: My Revolutionary ancestor was married to (1) Amy Parsons AT Hardy County Va., 1775.

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

NAMES	DATES OF BIRTH	TO WHOM MARRIED, NOTING IF MARRIED MORE THAN ONCE
John McNeal (3)	Nov. 14, 1776	Anna Good (1800)
James McNeal		
Jonathan McNeal		
Huldah McNeal		Andrew Russell
Sallie McNeal		Issac Pancake
Sidney McNeal		Hannibal Pugh
Jenny McNeal		David Stroeveer
Emily McNeal	4th wife of	John Vance
Mary (Polly) McNeal		Samuel Hume

THE FOLLOWING FORM OF ACKNOWLEDGMENT IS REQUIRED:

APPLICANT FURTHER SAYS THAT THE SAID John McNeal (2) (name of ancestor from whom eligibility is derived) IS THE ANCESTOR MENTIONED IN THE FOREGOING APPLICATION, AND THAT THE STATEMENTS HEREINBEFORE SET FORTH ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF HER KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF.

THE APPLICANT ALSO PLEDGES ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND AGREES TO SUPPORT ITS CONSTITUTION.

SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT *Emeline Anderson*

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT \_\_\_\_\_

THIS \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. \_\_\_\_\_

Signature of Notary.

(SEAL)





FAMILY GENEALOGIST FOR

McNeal, Fullen, Harmon,  
Good, Gibson, Barnes,  
Broyles, Parsons, Yager,  
Wilhoit, Davis, Renoe,  
Baker, Hornbuckle

Wm. H. McNeal



WRITER OF  
FEATURE ARTICLES

MEMBER OF

LEGION, V. F. W., GRANGE,  
CLAN McNEILL ASSOCIATION

THE DALLES, OREGON November 10, 1939  
[The World's Newest Seaport]

Dr. A. L. Keith, professor  
Latin languages and literature  
University S. D.  
Vermillion, S. D.

My dear Dr. Keith:

It is with considerable pleasure that I am, in my humble capacity, able to assist you a bit further along the Wilhoit lines; of ~~Jessie~~ who married Mildred Murphy and some of their descendents: Simeon

According to the late Mary Ellen (Molly) <sup>Guire</sup> WILHOIT McGure, b Jackson Co. Mo. 1848; came west by wagon to Calif. age 6 months with parents Simon Jamison Wilhoit and mother Mildred Anne Hardin, daughter of the namesake and founder of Hardin Co. Kentucky; b Oct. 30, 1848; came across plains with parents and fathers brother John Wilhoit, founder of the postoffice and medical springs in Oregon known as the Wilhoit springs in Clackamas Co. Oregon; lived until last year at 3117, 38 Ave. Oakland and later in San Francisco, Calif; m Nathaniel McGure (1865) at Healdsburg, Calif. Issue:

1. Maude Maduro McGuire; m Henry Jackson; lives at 3117, 38 Ave., Oakland, Calif.  
Children:- Harry; Chester; Ethel;
2. Addie Jamison McGuire; d age 4; b 1869;
3. Jesse Cornelius McGuire; m Emma; buried San Francisco; no issue;
4. Cora Ethel McGuire; m Ben Williams; d 1933 Denver, buried Oakland, Calif.; issue;  
Eleanor Williams, m Wales.

\*\*\*\*\*  
Aunt Molly's brother was Henry WILHOIT who married Mary Arnold and whose complete genealogy is listed in my book to which you refer. Henry born Jackson Co. Mo. March 2, 1840; and had children 1. Martha Ellen, m Wm. Morginson; 2. Benjamin Franklin (my wife's father); 3. Simeon; 4. Dora, m Coleman; and Anne, d young.  
\*\*\*\*\*

Molly had also a brother Jesse, b Jackson Co. Mo. April 26, 1843; son of Simeon who married Anne Hardin; came west with family in 1849; m Elizabeth Green, buried in Salinas, Calif.; Jessie Wilhoit buried San Louis Obesco, Calif.; their issue, which may not be in my book is as follows:

1. Jessie Wilhoit; m ~~Elizabeth~~ Collier; m 2 Ira Fisk of Los Angeles. Issue Oscar & Nellie;
2. Cassie Anita Wilhoit; m Oscar Blenn; lives at San Margareta, Calif.  
Two children Maude and Clarence Blenn, single;
3. John WILHOIT; lives at Long Beach, Calif; m Daisy Holland of Louipe, Calif.  
Issue unknown.
4. Edward Wilhoit; m at San Louis Obesco to Lulu Holland; lives in Portland, Ore.  
Issue:- 1. Dau. deceased; son with mother who separated from Edward.



THE  
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED



NO. 1000000000  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

RECEIVED  
MUSEUM OF  
NATURAL HISTORY  
AND  
ZOOLOGY  
OF THE  
CITY OF  
NEW YORK

Dr. Keith; Page 2. WILHOIT INFORMATION;

In answer to question by letter which I asked Aunt Molly just before death, she answered:

She said that she definitely knew that her father SIMEON JAMISON WILHOIT was born in Jefferson Co. Kentucky and gave the date as May 11, 1815, instead of 1810 which my previous information gave. She said her father had a large tobacco plantation in Kentucky but gave no reason why he moved to Missouri. She was too small to know anything about her father's brother JOHN WILHOIT, founder of Wilhoit Springs, Oregon, who came west with the family in 1849. Neither did she know anything about her uncle Jesse Henry Wilhoit who was born in ~~West~~ Virginia Dec. 18, 1811, died Dec. 20, 1890 at Greenfield, Illinois and whose wife and family, if any, are unknown to the Oregon Wilhoits, except for the death and burial notice mailed to Henry Wilhoit (1840-1904).

She said that her father Simeon had a brother "Gyp" whose correct name was most probably John (referred to above as founder of Wilhoit Springs, Oregon); the other brother most probably being Jesse Henry of Illinois.

She said that her mother Mildred Anne Hardin had brothers Henry Hardin and Allen Hardin who last lived at Petaluma, Calif., both long since deceased and their families, if any, are unknown. However she added that her father and mother were married February 2, 1836.

Simeon Jamison Wilhoit, b May 11, 1815 in Jefferson Co. Ky. died and was buried at San Luis Obispo, Calif. in 1906; and that he lived with his parents in Jackson Co. Missouri until their death there about 1848. His wife died in Los Angeles in 1852, being born in Hardin Co. Ky in 1814; his second wife was Elizabeth Harper who died in Irineville, Oregon; a distant relative (cousin).

After looking over your letter I believe that "Gip" son Wilhoit who married Amanda Hardin was the brother John who came west and founded Wilhoit Springs, Ore. June 5, 1835. Doubtless some of the other Wilhoits whom you have not got placed as yet are sons of Simon and Mildred Murphy Wilhoit.

My notes show a sister of Aunt Molly, Henry and Jesse, by the name of Lucy A. Wilhoit, born May 9, 1838 and who died single in 1851.

I ran up against a blank wall trying to find out about the descendants of John Wilhoit, founder of Wilhoit Springs, Oregon. He had issue but to date I have not been able to contact them. I presume that they thought I was seeking information to establish a claim for my wife on the estate of this gentleman. At least I have got no where. I shall try further thru the Co. Clerk of Clackamas Co. Oregon.

I had wondered whether Simeon (who married Mildred Murphy) had any brothers and sisters or not and am glad to receive the names of Evans, Allen, Larkin etc.

If this does not clear your records on these lines in addition to what there is in the McNeal book, please let me know.

I had an inquiry and sale of a book to Mrs. Isobel Roundy, 126, 2nd. Ave. Salt Lake City, Utah; who wanted my Wilhoit information. The book was sent in Aug. and haven't heard from party since, but suspect that except for old lines the information was of little value. I do not recall their immediate line but they are doubtless of one of the missing branches..

\*\*\*\*\*  
Trusting this covers the subject, I remain,

Very truly yours,

*Wm. H. McNeal*  
Wm. H. McNeal





FAMILY GENEALOGIST FOR

McNeal, Fullen, Harmon,  
Good, Gibson, Barnes,  
Broyles, Parsons, Yager,  
Wilhoit, Davis, Renoe,  
Baker, Hornbuckle

*Wm. H. McNeal*



WRITER OF  
FEATURE ARTICLES

MEMBER OF

LEGION, V. F. W., GRANGE,  
CLAN McNEILL ASSOCIATION

THE DALLES, OREGON ; December 11, 1939  
[The World's Newest Seaport]

Dr. A. L. Keith  
Vermillion, S. D.

My dear Dr. Keith:

I am very happy to enclose a copy a copy of a syllabus chart of Miss Isabel Roundy of Salt Lake City to add to your Wilhoit information and to advise Miss Roundy of the Kentucky parents of Alfred A. Wilhoit. Without verification I doubt whether he is the son of John Wilhoit (26 on chart) of the Kentucky Wilhoits. I am asking Miss Roundy to write you further on this matter and you to aid in clearing up the subject for her.

I find the county clerk of Clackamas Co. Oregon with whom I corresponded on the subject of John Wilhoit, the founder of Wilhoit springs, Oregon, is deceased and therefore closing this subject. I have found no further decedents of this line from any other sources.

On the subject of Dr. Broyles, Mrs. Mammie F. Porter of 2209-A Park Ave. Richmond, Va., on July 26, 1935 wrote:

"I may say that my brother-in-law in Greenville (Tennessee), Mr. Henry R. Brown, a grandson of old Dr. Broyles, is real sick, but you might write him sometime, he can give you a good deal of family history about that part of your family. He is much like his grandfather. He just about raised me, since his wife is 12 years my senior. Roy Brown's grandmother was a Broyles and she was the mother of Henry Brown.

Dr. Broyles

"Dear old Dr. Broyles lived to be an old man- when I was a child, went out to Greenville to school, I had a terrible case of dyptheria. I came near not getting well. Dr. Broyles was called in from the country, and his eyes would twinkle with delight as he talked. He came in, looked me over, said 'well, little girl, you were fat but now you are lean; you are sore, your eyes, your nose and your throat, we will have to hurt a little, but not for long, and you will get well'. He blew sulphur into my throat, put sulphur and vasoline in my nose, and the Lord only knows what it was he washed out the eyes with, 'for it burned like pepper, and for a few moments I yelled like bloody murder. I felt I was afire all over. But then he applied some lotion and in a few minutes I was more comfortable. For the first time in three or four nights I slept. That was considered one of his triumphant cases, so he atated. I do not know that he was a very strong Christian, but I do know he was a fine man and doctor. He had 5 daughters, no sons. They all married, lived near him except Mrs. Rouse who went to North Carolina, and she had a hard life, but was most artistic and reared a nice family of daughters; and was a hard a worker as any man. She was smart as a whip and most enertaining. She finally got embroidery work from the Vanderbilts etc., and she had it easier in her old age."

With best wishes for a very Merry Christmas, I remain,

Very truly yours,

*Wm. H. McNeal*



1880



1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

1880

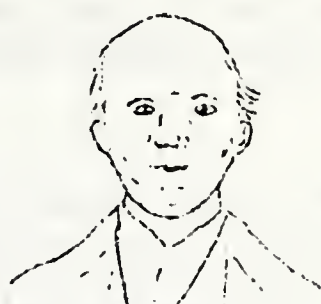
1880

# GOOD-HARMAN-LINES

These families are very old families in America. Research work to date has not definitely connected up the Goods of our line to the early immigrants. Family tradition of over 100 years standing claims that Anna Good, wife of John McNeal 3, the Veteran of 1812 War; was born in Penn. in 1784; was of "Penn. Dutch or German descent"; she spoke German; read German and smoked a German clay pipe.



Susan Good



John Good

The writer has authorized Mrs. W. A. Porter of Richmond, Va. to do research work on this Good line. To date the data found has pertained to the English Goods; some of which went to east Tenn. to settle; but until a definite connection is established it is useless to burden this record with uncertain data.

Much the same can be said of the Harmon(Harman)line. Three or four authors, whose books are listed with the Goodspeed Book Co. of Boston, Mass. have wrote quite extensively on the northern and southern branches of the Harman families; but neither contain sufficient data to establish a connection to our lines.

Records of both Green and Washington Counties, Tenn. have never been compiled in Book form. Mrs. A. L. Brown of Greenville, who did some of the genealogical work in these pages, has compiled a marriage record down to 1800, of Green Co. but since it is believed that neither the McNeals or Goods came to Green and Washington Counties until about 1820 these records therefore contained no McNeal or Good marriages. Mrs. Brown expects to continue this work. Records of those counties were not well kept, it is therefore quite a difficult task. The records she did send contained the following Harmon marriages; relationship not established;--Geo. Harmon m Nancy Neall; John Parker m Margaret Harman;--security by Thomas Harman; Issac Harmon m Elizabeth Luster; Jesse Carter m Susanna Harmon; Wm. O'Neal m Marias Harmon, security by Thomas Harman. Some of these Harmons seem to be sons and daughters of Thomas Harmon.

Miss Laura May Morgan of 509 W. Ave. E. of Waukesha, Wis. supplies this genealogy with most of the reliable facts on both the Goods and Harmons of our families.

JOHN GOOD, b Jan. 12, 1812 (possibly in Green Co. Tenn. more probably in Hardy Co. Va.) (was the brother of ANNA GOOD who m (1800) John McNeal, Vet. War. 1812--see McNeal genealogy) was the son of Wm. Thompson Good (the Thompsons being his grandmother--it is believed) (mother's name not known); married July 25, 1833 SUSANNAH (Susan) HARMAN the dau. of Barbara Anne and Adam Harmon of Green. Co. Tenn. b Tenn. Oct. 30, 1816. No other brothers or sisters of John and Anna Good are known to the family at this date.

Susan Harmon had a sister that married John McNeal (Margaret Harmon--see John McNeal 4th); another ister that married a Broyles and had Newton and James Broyles; a brother Ira Harman that went to Missouri in 1853 by flatboat with the McNeals, later left Sonora, Mo. with Jeff. Fullen (see Fullen genealogy) at close of Civil War and went to Fort Worth, Texas where he was living in 1870; Another brother Phillip Harmon who married and stayed in Tenn. but whose descendents we know nothing of; and another brother Adam Harmon who likewise stayed in Tenn. and whom we likewise know nothing about the descendents of. There are a great many Goods and Harmons living in Green and Washington counties Tenn. but unfortunately they have been like most families never taken the time to run their genealogy back, so their parantage is unknown to them; and possible relationship unknown to us at this time.

The account of John Goods going to old Sonora by Wagon in 1857 from their home near Chucky, Tenn. with some 10 to 30 other wagons guided by some of the McNeals who had made the trip by flatboat some 4 years before; will be given after the genealogy. John Good continued to farm at Sonora and Watson, Mo. until his death April 20, 1873. His wife died in Greeley, Colo. but was buried at Watson, Mo. Jan. 25, 1905. (John Goods sister Anna Good--McNeal died at Sonora, Mo. 1864). Issue 14;

1. BARBARA ANNE GOOD, b Tenn. June 11, 1834; d Tenn. Feb. 14, 1845.

2. SALINA GOOD, b Nov. 10, 1835 in Tenn. m Benjamin Plasters; d Watson, Mo. 1914;  
1. Viola Plasters; whereabouts unknown;

3. WILLIAM THOMPSON GOOD (1836-56) d single in Mo. of fever while cutting logs for the family home at Sonora, Mo. Oct. 18, 1856; believed to be named after grandfather Good; (family lived with Thompson McAdams until this house was built);





- 48
4. MARION MCDANIEL GOOD, b Wash. Co. Tenn. (near Chucky) Mar. 2, 1840; m Elizabeth--? farmed at Watson, Mo.; died Watson 1931; issue 3;  
 Wm. F. Good;  
 2. John Good;  
 3. Maude Good;
  5. NANCY JANE GOOD, b Tenn. Nov. 22, 1841; m James Odell; d Watson, Mo. 1868-71; Issue none.
  6. ADAM HORTON GOOD, b Tenn. Oct. 1, 1843; m Clarissa Marrow; lived Watson and Tarkio Mo. died 1931 at Hartford, Kansas; named after grandfather Harman; issue 3;  
 1. Guy Good;  
 2. Nellie Good;  
 3. Gurtrude Good;
  7. ALANDA LAURA GOOD, b Chucky (Fullens Depot) near border of Wash. & Green. Cos. Tenn. June 9, 1845; d and buried Detroit, Mich. Nov. 5, 1933; m Mar. 13, 1864 Wm. Henry Morgan, b Oct. 20, 1840; m 1 --Price, a Union soldier killed in Civil War; was 12 years old when family came from Chucky to Missouri by Wagon, excellent partial account of memories published following this genealogy; knew "Great-grandmother Harmon" who lived to be age of 90 in Tenn. and could and often did walk 5 miles or more from her place to the Goods at that age to visit in their new log home before they came to Mo.; 1st. husband Price m 1 Mary Bushong and had;  
 1. Louisa Morgan, b Feb. 3, 1861; (following children b on ranch at Watson);  
 1. Laura May Morgan, b Feb. 16, 1866; lives 509 W. Ave. N. Waukesha, Wis.; graduate of Lincoln College of Lincoln, Ill. and American Conservatory of Music at Chicago; attended girls school at Osaka 4 years; teacher of piano; travelled in Japan; is a writer of poems for children, writes under name of "May Morgan" and many of poems set to music and sung in schools all over the U. S.; helped with the genealogy; expects to publish mothers memories; travelled extensively in the U. S.--was in Oregon 1933; expects to continue research work along genealogical lines; single;  
 2. Agnes Emily Morgan, b Apr. 26, 1868; lives 2889 San Pasqual St., Pasadena, Cal.; was missionary to Japan from 1889 to 1932; graduate of Lincoln College;  
 3. Wm. John Morgan, b July 31, 1871; buried Sonora, Mo. June 9, 1876;  
 4. Henry Winifred Morgan, b Jan. 16, 1877; d Jan. 13, 1935 at Anadarko, Okla., buried at Binger, Okla.; m Sept. 11, 1901 Daisy Carpenter at Watson; made a genealogy supplied by Miss Laura (above); graduate of Columbia Missouri Law School; attorney 54 years at Anadarko, Mo.; was 32 degree Mason; issue 2;  
 1. Ted Carpenter Morgan, b Jan. 19, 1904; is Attorney at Anadarko, Okla.;  
 2. Merrið Craig Morgan, b May 8, 1907; is Aviator at Oklahoma City, Okla.;  
 5. Richard Marion Morgan, b June 1, 1881; lives 557 Rosedale St. Detroit, Mich.; graduate of Osteopath school at Kirckville, not practicing; is engineer in Dwyer School at Detroit, Mich.; issue 5;  
 1. Wm. Clem Morgan, b Apr. 25, 1902; m Eloise Bartholmen;  
 2. Cecil Leon Morgan, b June 22, 1904;  
 3. Helen Mildred Morgan, b Mar. 3, 1906; m I. W. Anglen;  
 4. Edith Evelyn, b July 24, 1908; m Russell Potter;  
 5. Marion Elizabeth Morgan, b Nov. 2, 1919;
  8. ANDREW JACKSON GOOD, b Mar. 9, 1847 at Chucky, Tenn; was gored to death by mad bull at Watson, Mo. m Minnie Noble; issue 5;  
 1. Winifred Good;  
 2. Clifford Good;  
 3. Pearl Good;  
 4. Ethel Good;  
 5. Blanche Good;
  9. PHOEBE ANNE GOOD, b Dec. 9, 1849 in Tenn.; m Lott Watts; lived at Watson; issue 5;  
 1. Amy Watts; deceased;  
 2. Ida Watts; deceased;  
 3. Beryl Watts; m --Edson; lives 3524 Olive St. St. Joseph, Mo.;  
 4. Olonzo Watts; lives at Prince Albert, Canada;  
 5. Chas. Watts; deceased;
  10. ELBERT GOOD, b Apr. 4, 1851 in Tenn.; m Martha Barnhardt; lived at Watson, Mo.  
 1. May Good;  
 2. Gertrude Good;  
 3. Crawford Good of St. Joseph, Mo.;
  11. and 12; Infants, buried in Mo.
  13. SERENA (Rena) ELIZABETH GOOD, b Tenn. Apr. 4, 1853; m Geo. Bowers, d 1879; lives at 4220 W. Lloyd St. Milwaukee, Wis.; was 4 yrs. old when family came to Mo.; remembers was saved from burning to death by father when dress caught fire enroute to Mo. by wagon from Tenn; remembers father was embezzled out of lifes savings by a preacher at Sonora in a transaction over property with a defective deed, but that father and boys were very industrious, upon death left each of 5 sons with 40 acres apiece at Watson and from \$1,000. to \$2,000. for each of the five daughters; remembers family first stayed with Uncle Thomas McIdams upon arrival at Sonora in 1857; issue 4;





1. Carl Bowers of Milwaukee, Wis. has daughters Bernice and Jeannette Bowers;
2. John Bowers; lives Santa Barbara, Calif.;
3. Del Bowers of Missouri;
4. Guy Bowers of Omaha, Neb.;

14. CHARLES MONTGOMERY GOOD, b March 1, 1860 at Sonora, Mo.; lives 2674 Ganesha Ave. Altadena, Calif.; m Sept. 14, 1882 Mary (Jane) Jenny Garst, dau. Fredrick Garst (niece of Peter Garst who m Malinda Jane McNeal pioneer dau. of James McNeal); issue 3;

1. Fredrick A. Good; Pasadina, Calif.;
2. J. Certel Good; Woodlake, Calif.;
3. Harry L. Good;

\*\*\*\*\*  
On January 15, 1936 I recieved a very fine letter from Miss Laura May Morgan, together with the Good genealogy, of which I quote parts;

This data I have made out for you is much mixed up. I have not had time to assemble it in order. The facts are there. You can do the assembling.

Uncle Green (Chas. Good) sent his information to Aunt Rena (13 above) and she sent it on to me but added nothing to it, not even the birth dates of her four boys. She was sick at the time and thinks this business of hunting up information about long dead ancestors is foolishness anyway.

My brother had an item. You wanted the names of Susannah Goods parents, — Barbara Anne Harman and Adam? Harman. You see there is a question mark after Adam; but aunt Rena, too, said she that Grandma Good named her first child Barbara Anne after her mother; and one of her sons after Adam her father. Probably they named William Thompson their first son after Grandpa's Goods father. Thompson may have been Grandpa's mother's maiden name?

The picture you sent is Grandpa Good (John Good). He looked much younger than he was when the photo I'm sending was taken, — same hollow cheeks, same ears, same chin and high broad forehead. I am also sending Grandma's picture. Please return them, they are all we have in the family. They were evidently taken shortly before Grandpa died.

I wish I had known of Chucky (Tenn.) when I was near by in North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky in 1926; but I did not know near what town to look for my ancestors birthplace, then.

Cordially yours,

Laura May Morgan.

\*\*\*\*\*  
Extracts from Memoirs of Amanda Laura Good Morgan  
by Laura May Morgan

My mother wrote a memory book after she was seventy five years old. I am expecting to have it published if possible, so I cannot let you have the manuscript now. It is most vivid and interesting — her memories of her childhood in East Tenn., the trip by covered wagon to Missouri, the life there before, through, and after the Civil War. I've been re-reading it and find a few reminiscence you can use.

She began to remember at 4 years. The first old log house at the foot of Bald Mt. Lived in that house six years. Some of the cousins spent the night with them. Cousin Phronia McNeal one of them — staying over Sunday. She and Phronia picked cherries and seeded them, spreading them on shingles in the sun on the top log of the new blacksmith shop grandfather Good was building, to dry and sweeten. As fast as the cherries withered and sweetened, Phronia slipped them and ate them. Mother say's, "I got so mad at her I was glad when she went home," and I thought I would never see her again for soon after that her father moved to Mo. and my father got out house timbers and hewed logs for a big new house." So much for Phronia. Of course they lived for years in Watson and saw each other often in later years.

She went to school to her brother Thompson until they all moved to Mo. He taught singing too in the evenings. Nashville was the first city the children ever saw and the street cars, drawn by mules were a rare sight, so were toll gates and big bridges, and ferries. She says there were nine families, thirteen wagons in the train. Uncle Adam Good was interviewed at Hartford Kansas a few years ago on some kind of an anniversary occasion and he said a 30 wagon train. It may be they joined other people on the way. She speaks of a guide going with them, one who had come back from Sonora to show them the way, but says he wasn't so much help, having gone out on boats from Chattanooga — on a flat boat — rowing down the Tennessee river until he came to where he took a steam boat. I judge he was one of your family party. "Brother Thomas" kept a diary of that journey, but it is lost. She says he died of typhoid fever. I remember how she often spoke of the visions he had before he died — as people often do have when they die of starvation a severe wasting disease. She speaks of her father and her two elder brothers and all the difficulties they had on the long trek to Missouri. Finally they camped on the banks of the Nishnebotna river, (used to be about a mile east of Watson, but is no longer there), while their guide went on home to Sonora to tell the folks they were coming. A child died in camp that night. Next morning "my Uncle, the father of the girl who swiped my cherries" came. We were to go to his house. She tells how good they were to the weary travelers,





and I suppose she was glad to see even young Farcia McNeal. She says "This Uncle had a double family of his own." "His first wife was mother's sister, and there were three first cousins, and five by his second wife." The child that died was buried. Her father finally got part of one of her Uncle's houses—not the one who first took them in.—an Uncle with a big house and but three in the family.

It was such a record breaking cold winter that Grandpa Good vowed he'd move to Texas in the spring. But he changed his mind and decided to put all the money he'd brought from Tenn. into a farm. So he laid on the table, as Aunt Rena said, fourteen hundred dollars in gold and silver-- all he'd saved in Tenn. and brought to Mo. This happened in Sonora, Mo. Grandma scolded Grandpa for not requiring an abstract, but he thought all men, especially preachers, were as honest as he himself was, and he lost the savings of his life, not being able to get a clear title to the land. Mother says he and his boys went in debt for oxen, broke raw prairies land, raised crops, sold them, bought more steers, broke more land etc, etc. Finally they contracted for 160 acres at \$25 an acre. (All the cheap land being taken before they arrived in Mo.). Malaria made them all miserable, typhoid was common, too but five boys survived and five girls. Grandpa later had sheep and hogs. I slept under home spun woolen blankets Grandma gave mother, made from Grandpa's wool, woven by Grandma. I have a precious little piece left.--so soft and warm. Grandpa wished each of his children would marry and have ten children. He longed to be a grandfather to a hundred children, but though they all married, not one had more than five. Mother had five, Uncle Adam, three, Uncle Marion, three, Uncle Jack five, Uncle Elbert three, Uncle Green (Charles) three, Aunt Jennie none, Aunt Melina, one Aunt Rena, four, Aunt Phoebe, five.

Mother says Grandpa left \$2200 to each girl, Aunt Rena says \$1000. Mother took the side of the Union in the Civil War. Her parents were strongly for the South and forbid her the house. She staid with friends and made a gorgeous flag for the Union Army. When the two older brothers were about to be drafted, their father advised them to enlist on the Union side which they did.

Mother had a whirl wind courtship and marriage to a young Union soldier—Price-- It lasted one week, when he was called to join his regiment and was killed immediately. She was seventeen then. When nineteen years old she was married to William Henry Morgan, on March 13, 1864.



*Went to Missouri by covered wagon 1857  
from Tennessee*



*The Mc Neal went to Missouri from Tennessee  
by Flatboat in 1853, down the River to St. Louis  
and to Springfield from there to Sonora by stage*





# BROYLES-WILHOIT LINE

The BROYLES and WILHOIT families trace back to Germany. Johannes Broyles is the original immigrant and "Father" of all the many hundreds of thousands of Broyles; Broyl; Bryol; Bryoll; Briels; Briel; Briells in America today.

Likewise Michael Wilhoit is the "father" of the many hundreds of thousands of Wilhoits; Wilhide; Willhite; Wilhite; Wilhoyte; Wilheit in America today.

Both of these lines are related to the descendants of the John McNeal(4th); James McNeal(4th) and Sarah Sallie McNeal(4th. generation, who married Stephen Moore) and being thus connected makes all the thousands of Wilhoits in the U. S. and the Broyles all cousins to the many hundreds of McNeal descendants of these three lines; the writer therefore feels justified in adding these lines as "allied lines by marriages".

We commence first with the Broyles line, the first material on which was received from our cousin Dr. A. L. Keith, professor of Greek and other subjects in the University of South Dakota at Vermillion, S. D. Dr. Keith has studied these two lines for more than 30 years; made trips into Virginia looking over courthouse records; reading Virginia histories; and is the foremost authority in America today on the Broyles; Wilhoit; Yager; Garr; Keith; Robertson; Lawson; Pringle; Irwin; McFarland; Harriott; Taylor; Harned; Porter; Cawood; Smallwood; Cox; Creek; McCarty; Yager; Glore-Clore; Kober; has published histories on some of these lines; is preparing others for publication including the Broyles-Wilhoit lines; has published in the Williams and Marys College Quarterly in the July 1917-April 1918 an account of "the German Colony of 1717", a copy of which was obtained from the University of Chicago thru the kindness of the librarian of that institution, and a portion of which I quote below:

Twenty German families from Alsace, Palatinate and Hesse vicinity, seeking to escape the persecutions of the French, secured passage on a boat for America. Their boat was detained in England for some time(6 Mo.) because its captain(Scott) had been thrown in prison for debt, but was finally released; but the provisions with which the emigrants had stocked themselves for the long voyage ran low, so that many of them perished on the road over.

They had intended to join their fellow countrymen in Penn., but adverse wind storms drove them south to the shores of Virginia. The Captain's heart had not been softened by his own recent experience, so he sought to replenish himself at the expense of the friendless Germans; and claimed that they had not paid their passage money(which claim may have been true)owing to the fact that the voyage had taken more than the usual time, tho no fault of their own; and he refused to allow them to land until Gov. Spotswood of Va. gave him the amount demanded for passage. The Governor, before doing this, secured the assent of the Germans to a contract, which they apparently did not fully understand.

He established them at or near Germannia, where the 1714 colony was already located. It was here, until 1724, that they worked for Gov. Spotwood as indentured servants. This period is described as one of great hardships. In 1724 they attempted to escape from bondage, but Col. Spotwood sued them and compelled them to work another year. They actually labored 8 years to gain their freedom. In 1725 they moved up the Robinson river, in present Madison Co. Va.---see Madison Co. history following.

The families were as follows, as records of suits with Gov. Spotswood shows; Conrad Amberger(Auberge); Andrew Bellenger; Mathias Blankenbucher; Nicholas Blankenbucher; JOHN BROYL(Broyles); Michael Clore; Michael Cook; Cyrachus(Zirakus) FLESHMAN; Michael Holt; Michael Kaifer(Cafer); Geo. Mayer; Philip Paulitz; Geo. Sheible; Michael Smith; Henry Snider; Geo. Utz; Nicholas Yager; Andrew Kenger; Christopher Farlor(Barlow); Christopher Zimmerman; John BROYOLL(Broil); Jacob Bryoll; (not old enough to be counted as head of family in 1717); stated on their importation papers April 5, 1726, that they had come over about 9 years before "with Capt. Scott", who apparently by this time was receiving plenty of notoriety for his unjust action of selling the Germans in bondage. There may have been other "free Lances" with the above families of 1717.

By 1734 court records show the following additional names Michael WILHIDE (Wilhoit) patented 289 A. Sept 1726. (Nicholas Yager's wife supposed to be a sister of John Wilhite). End of Quotation.







as taken from his book

"30,000 Names of German, Swiss, Dutch & French & other Immigrants to Penn."

"Beyond Col. Spotswood's Furnace, above the Falls of Rappahannock River, within view of the vast mountains, he has founded a town, called Germanna, from some Germans sent over by Queen Anne, who have now removed further up the river. Beyond this is seated by Germans from the Palatinate, with allowance of rich land, who thrive very well, and live happily, and entertain generously. These are encouraged to make wines; which by the experience, particularly of the late Robert Beverly, who wrote the History of Virginia, was done easily and in large quantities in those parts; not only from the cultivation of wild grapes, which grow plentifully and naturally in all the lands therabouts, and in the other parts of the country, but also from the Spanish, French, Italian and German vines."--HUGH JONES' PRESENT CONDITION OF VIRGINIA, Published 1724.

Col. Byrd, writing of Germanna in 1752, says: "This famous town consists of Col. Spotswood's enchanted castle on one side of the street, and a baker's dozen of ruinous tenements on the other, where so many German families had dwelt some years ago, but have now moved ten miles higher up, in the forks of Rappahannock, to land of their own."--HOLMES'S COL., pp.475,476.

Rockingham and Shenandoah Counties are inhabited by many of German origin, who still speak the language of their ancestors, Shenandoah Valley, in the vicinity of Harrisonburg, was almost exclusively settled by Germans from Pennsylvania, prior to 1748. A traveler through this part of Virginia, during the French and Indian war, writes: "The low grounds upon the banks of the Shenandoah River are very rich and fertile. They are chiefly stock for the troops and sending butter down into the lower parts of the country. I could not but reflect with pleasure on the situation of these people, and think, if there is such a thing as happiness in this life, they enjoy it. Far from the bustle of the world, they live in the most delightful climate and richest soil imaginable. They are every where surrounded with beautiful prospects and sylvan scenes;--lofty mountains, transparent streams, falls of water, rich vallies and majestic woods, the whole, interspersed with an infinite variety of flowering shrubs, constitute the landscapes surrounding them. They are subject to few diseases, are generally robust, and live in perfect liberty. They know no wants, and are acquainted with but few vices. Their inexperience of elegancies of life precludes any regret that they have not the means of enjoying them; but they possess what many princes would give half their dominions for--health, contentment, and tranquillity of mind,"--HOLMES'S COL. OF VA., pp.468.

\*GERMAN SETTLEMENT IN N. C. 1709-10.

The pop. of N. C. was increased near the beginning of the 18th cen. by 2 small colonies of Protestants, French & Germans. A colony of French Huguenots, encouraged by King William, had come to America in the year 1690, and seated themselves at the Manakintown, in Va. above the falls of the James river. Not well pleased with the lands they first occupied, and the greater part of the Carolina being unappropriated, they removed to the southward and seated themselves upon the Trent river, with Rybourg their pastor, in 1707. They were sober, frugal, industrious planters, and in a short time became independent citizens.

The German colony from Heidelberg and its vicinity on the Rhine. These unfortunate people had suffered persecution from time to time because they could not change their religious opinions, so as to be in constant agreement with the ruling prince. The elector Palatine Fredrick II., embraced the Luthern faith. Fredrick III became a Calvinist. Lodovic V. restored the Luthern Church, his son and successor became a Calvinist. That prince was succed in the government by a Catholic family, who oppressed the Protestants.

Those people also had the misfortune to live between powerful rivals who were often at war. In the year 1622, Count Tilly, the imperial general, took the city of Heidelberg and put 500 of the inhabitants to the sword. In the year 1634, the city was taken by Louis the XIV., and many of the inhabitants killed. In 1663, it was taken a second time by the French, who laid the inhabitants under heavy contribution after which the approach of the imperial army, they blew up the citadel and reduced the city to ashes. The city being rebuilt, was again taken by the French army, who committed it to flames in 1693. The inhabitants, men, women and children, about 15,000 in all, stripped of their property, were turned into the fields by night. Upon the retreat of the French army, the inhabitants were again prevailed upon to rebuild the city, being promised liberty of conscience and exemption from taxes for 30 years. After some time the elector, who seems to have believed that promises made to heretics should not be observed, began to persecute his Protestant subjects. The French army having again crossed the Rhine, the distressed Palatines, persecuted by their prince and plundered by a foreign enemy, fled to England, about 6,000 of them, for protection, in consequence of encouragement they had received from Queen Anne, by proclamation 1708.

Having pitched their tents a small distance from London, they were supported at public expense, until they could be shipped off to Ireland or the Colonies. Christopher de Graffenried and Lewis Michell were attempting about this time, to mend their fortunes by purchasing land in some of the colonies. Michell had been several





years in America, and had obtained some knowledge of the country. (Note: Michell was employed by the Canton of Bern in Switzerland, to search for a large tract of vacant land on the frontiers of Penn., Va. or Carolina, to which they might send a colony. He spent some years in exploring the country. There was no scarcity of mountainous land, such as those people were accustomed to, but they desisted from the project.)

The lords proprietors of Carolina had agreed with those gentlemen, April, 1706, that ten thousand acres of land should be laid off for them in one body, between Neuse and Cape Fear, they paying twenty shillings for every hundred acres, and sixpence of the yearly quit-rent. The Surveyor General was also instructed to lay off an additional tract of one hundred thousand acres, which was to be reserved twelve years. One of them was to be gratified by a title, when he should pay the usual price for five thousand acres of land, De Graffenried made the purchase and was created a baron. This company, having secured the lands, wished to make them productive by settling them with tenants; and the poor Palatines presented themselves as an object of speculation. Commissioners had been appointed by the Queen to collect and receive money for the use of the Palatines, and to provide them with settlements. Graffenried and Michell covenanted with those commissioners, that they would transport to North Carolina six hundred and fifty of the Palatines (about one hundred families), that they would lay off for each family, two hundred and fifty acres of land, to be held five years without cost, and from that period at the annual rent of twopence currency per acre. The Palatines were to be supplied twelve months with necessary provisions, to be paid for at the end of the following year; and they were to be furnished, gratis, with tools sufficient for building houses. It was also stipulated that, within four months from their arrival, they should be provided with a certain number of cows, hogs and sheep, which were to be paid for at the end of seven years; and half the remaining issue was to be returned in lieu of interest.

The commissioners allowed five pounds sterling per head, for transporting the Palatines; and those people, who had each of them, young and old, received twenty shillings of the charitable collections, made throughout the kingdom, lodged that money in the hands of Graffenried and Michell, to be returned to them in Carolina. The Palatines arrived in Dec. 1709, at the confluence of the rivers Neuse and Trent, where they erected temporary shelters until they could be put in possession of their lands. The place on which they encamped was call New Bern, from Bern in Switzerland, where Graffenried was born. The Palatines had to much reason to complain of their trustees; for Graffenried, in whose name the lands were taken up, returned to Switzerland without giving them a title to their settlements. He mortgaged the lands to Thomas Pollock for eight hundred pounds sterling; and they passed to the heirs' of that gentleman.

The Palatines in the meantime, being industrious and living in a country where land was plenty and cheap, increased in number and acquired property. After many years, upon their petition to the king, there in some measure indemnified, by a grant of land, ten thousand acres, free from quit-rents for ten years." F.666

Queen Anne, who well understood the policy of England, to retain her own subjects at home, encouraged the emigration of Germans, sent some of those whom she had invited in 1708 and 1709, to Virginia; settled them above the falls of the Rappahannock in Spottsylvania county, where they commenced a town, called Germanna. The locality was unpropitious. They moved some miles further up the river, "where they soon drove well." From this settlement further up the river, they spread into several counties in Virginia, and into North Carolina.

Shanandoak and Rockingham county in Virginia were settled by Germans from Pennsylvania, prior to 1746. Many of their descendants still speak the German language.

When George Washington and others were surveying lands in that part of Virginia, in April, 1748, "they were attended with a great company of people, men, women and children, who followed through the woods--they would never speak English; but when spoken to, they will spoke Dutch (German)."

In 1690, King William sent a large body of French Protestants to Virginia. In 1699, another body of six hundred Huguenots came to Virginia, under Philip De Richbourg, and were assigned lands on the south side of James River about twenty miles from the present site of Richmond.

Some of the names of the Huguenots have been hand down, such as Chastain, David, Monford, Dykar, Neirn, Dupuy, Bilbo, Dutci, Salle, Martain, Allaigre, Villain, Soblet Chambon, Levilain, Trabu, Louchdou, Gasper, Fleurnoy, Amis, Banton, Sacain, Solcigre, Givodan, Mallet, Dubruil, Guerrant, Sabattie, Dupre, Bernard, Anonet, Porter, Rapine Lacy, Bondurant, Goin, Pero, Pean, Deen, Edmond, Denin, Stanford, Forqueran, Roberd, Brian, Faure, Don, Bingli, Reno, Lesueur, Timnet, Trent, Gunter, Morriset, Jordan.

The Germans were principally farmers. They depended more upon themselves than upon others. They wielded the mattock, the axe and the maul, and by the power of brawny arms rooted up the grubs, removed saplings, felled the majestic oaks, laid low the towering hickory; prostrated, where they grew, the walnut, poplar, chestnut, cleaved such as suited the purpose, into rails for fences--persevered untiringly until the forest was changed into arable field. They were those of whom Governor Thomas said, 1738: "This Province has been for some years the asylum of the distressed Protestants of the Palatinate, and other parts of Germany; and, I believe, it may





truthfully be said, that the present flourishing condition of it is in a great measure owing to the industry of those people; it is not altogether the fertility of the soil, but the number and industry of the people; that makes a country flourishing."--COL. Reciv. p315.

England understood well the true policy to increase the number of the people in her American colonies,--she retained at home her own subjects, encouraged the emigration of Germans; by this England was the gainer, without any diminution of her inhabitants.

Unreasonable as it may seem, it was this class of Germans, that were so much feared, "whose numbers from Germany at this rate, would soon produce a German colony here, and perhaps such a one as Britain once received from Saxony in the fifth century."

The great influx of these Immigrants began about the year 1707. Since then thousands of Germans, Swiss and others bade their friends adieu, left their Vaterland, their homes--"the hearth where soft affections dwell,"--for this foreign country. So vast became their numbers in Pennsylvania, as to excite public attention as early as 1717, and finally, to lead the provincial Council to adopt, Sept. 1727, and enforce the following Resolution;

"That the masters of vessels, importing Germans and others from the continent of Europe, shall be examined whether they have leave granted them by the Court of Great Britain for the importation of these foreigners, and that a list be taken of all these people, their several occupations, and place from whence they came, and shall be further examined touching their intentions in coming hither; and that a writing be drawn up for them to sign, declaring their allegiance and subjection to the King of Great Britain, and fidelity to the Proprietary of this Province, and that they will demean themselves peaceably towards all His Majesty's subjects, and observe and conform to the Laws of England and of the Government of Pennsylvania, --COL. REC. III--pp29. 283.

Lists were taken by the masters of vessels, and attested as being "exact and true." These are still preserved in the Secretary's Office at Harrisburg. Many of them are triplicates. All have been carefully examined by the Editor. For convenience of reference, the Lists are designated in this Collection as A. B. C.

A. The master's or captain's Lists contain the names of all the male passengers above the age of sixteen, and some of them, the names of all the passengers. If any had died, or were sick, on the arrival of the ship, they are marked accordingly.

B. This List contains all the names of males above the age of sixteen, who were made to repeat and subscribe the Declaration of allegiance, with their own hands, if they could write, if they could not, the name was written by a clerk, and the qualified person made his mark. Lists A and B are preserved in detached papers.

C. This List is an autograph duplicate of B, signed in the same way, and is preserved in Book form.

Sept. 11, 1731. Palatines imported in the ship Pennsylvania Merchant, Jno. Stedman, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Dover.--COL. REC. III. p.413. Males, fifty-seven above sixteen, twenty-five under sixteen; females, fifty-seven above sixteen, thirty-three under sixteen. (Ludwig Walheit, Listed)

Sept. 27, 1740. Palatines imported in the ship Lydia, James Allen, Commander from Rotterdam, last from Dover--in all 180. (Johannes Arnold, Listed)

Aug. 30, 1743. Foreigners imported in the ship Francis and Elizabeth, George North, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. (Henry Good, Listed).

Aug. 25, 1742. Foreigners imported in the Brigantine Mary, John Mason, Master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. (Martin Arnold, Listed).

Sept. 30, 1743. Foreigners imported on the ship Robert and Alice, Hartly Cussack Commander, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. (Johannes Good, Listed).

Oct. 13, 1747. (Jacob Arnold, Sen., & J. Jr.) Oct. 10, 1749. (Wilhelm Arnold, Peter Arnold & Johannes Arnold. Sept., 5, 1751. (Michael Arnold.) Sept. 14, 1751 (Peter Arnold.) \*\*\*\*\*

#### HISTORY OF MADISON COUNTY, VIRGINIA, By CLAUDE LINDSAY YONELL. (1926)

The history of America may be divided into four distinct, yet overlapping epochs as follows; 1. Discovery, 2. Colonization, 3. Americanization, 4. Industrialization. (Genealogy originated from Genesis.)

The first Virginia Settlement was Jamestown Island in 1607, Then Tidewater plantations. First Counties--1634-1645--were Spotsylvania--founded in 1721; Orange--1734; Culpeper--1748; Madison--1792. Mentions Wilhoits ford on Rapidan River of Culpeper and Madison Counties, Also Freshmans Run of Rappahannock River.

Valleys now known as Madison discovered in 1669, by John Lederer, a German physician. Expedition of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, made by Governor Spotswood in 1716.

It was in the year 1717 that a little band of Germans left Germany attempting to make their way to Pennsylvania. The vessel was imprisoned for several weeks because of debt, at London. By this delay part of the ship's provisions was consumed while in port so that many of the passengers died of hunger while crossing the Atlantic. The remainder never reached Pennsylvania, for a storm arose and they were driven south, landing on the shores of Virginia. Here they were sold by the captain





of the ship in order to pay their transportation charges. They were bought by Governor Spotswood and became his indentured servants. He settled them on the South side of the Rapidan River near Germanna, in what is now Orange County, where he three years before had established a German reform colony consisting of twelve families from Naussau-Siegen.

Of the colony of 1717 eight of the colonists are known: They were Christopher Zimmerman, Matthew (Michael) Smith, Michael Cock, Andrew Kerker, Henry Snider, Christopher Paulur or Parlur (later known as Beller, Barler and Barlow), Hans Herren Burger (Harnsburger), and John Metz. The other twelve of this colony are, probably, Conrad Amburger, Balthaser Blankenbaker, Nicholas Blankenbaker, Matthias Blankenbaker, Michael Clore, George Sheible, George Mayer, Michael Kaifer, Michael Holt, George Utz, Zacharias Fleshman and Andrew Bullenger. The last twelve named and Nicholas Yager, John Broyles, Philip Paulitz, Henry Snider, Michael Smith, and Michael Cock were sued in the courts of Spotsylvania in 1724 for their passage money. From all accounts the number of families in this German colony must have been at least twenty-four. The particular locality from which they came is not known, but from the naturalization papers of Nicholas Yager and his son Adam, we are informed that the former was a native of Hess and that the latter was born near Dusselderfin in the Dukedom of Newburg, Germany. In the Moravian diaries it is said they came from Wertemburg. The Reverend Casper Stoecker, one of the pastors of this congregation of German Lutherans, states that they were from Alsace, the Palatinate.

The chief cause of the immigration of this colony to America was persecution. In a few words the condition of Germany at this time was as follows; The wars of Louis XIV and that of the Spanish Succession had almost exhausted Germany, and especially those people along the border. In addition to the wars the extravagance of the rulers and the contention that existed between the different religious sects caused the colonists to sail to the New World; among those who emigrated we find the colony of 1717.

Governor Spotswood employed these Germans in his iron mines near Germanna and also at odd times they did a little farming; this proved of great assistance to them in the future. Their lot was a sad and bitter one at Germanna, and at last they decided to seek land of their own. They pushed out into the wilderness and found the land which they desired, on the banks of the Robinson river and White Oak Run in Madison (then Spotsylvania County). In moving from Germanna to their future home they moved up the Rapidan river, crossing this stream, according to tradition, at the old German Ford just below Madison Mills. They pushed on towards the mountains in that distance until they passed the place where Madison Court House now stands; here they came to a halt and settled on both sides of the Robinson river and White Oak Run within a circle with a radius of about eight miles.

The place of their new settlement is described in old records as being at "Smiths Island" for White Oak Run was first called "Island Run," because there was an island near its mouth. All of the deeds of this period are described by their position on Island Run.

All the colonists did not move at the same time. Tradition had preserved thirteen surnames which are said to be of the first settlers. They are: Ayler, Blankenbaker, carpenter, Zimmerman, Crigler, Finks, Hoffman, Clore, Yager, Utz, Wayland, Souther, Crisler and Weaver. However, new settlers continued to arrive, and within eight years this colony numbered about three hundred.

The time of the removal of the first German settlers to what is now Madison cannot be fixed definitely; however, it was not earlier than 1724 and not later than 1726. From the information, that may be procured, we may conclude that the migration began to take place in 1724. One of the sources to which we may refer in this matter is an order taken from the court order books of Spotsylvania County giving some Germans the privilege of making roads; the one, to clear one from the ferry at Germanna to Smith's Island up to the Rapidan; the other, to lay out and make the most convenient road for the so-called German Mountain road. From this order we would base the settlement at about 1725.

The names of the Germans who first patented land on the Robinson river and White Oak Run are: Zacharias Fleshman, Henry Snider, John and Michael Tower or Toner (Doubtless Tanner or Turner), Matthias Blankenbaker, Nicholas Blankenbaker, Balthaser Blankenbaker, John Prial (Broyles), George Utz, George Sheible, Nicholas Yager, Christopher Zimmerman, Michael Smith, Jacob Crigler, Michael Clore, Michael Cock, George Mayer, George Woodroff, Nathiass Beller, Michael Kaifer, William Cimberman (Carpenter) and Michael Holt. Two days later John Metz and John Harnsburger, bought land, these patents were dated June 24, 1726. Then on Sept. 26, 1728, the following persons patented land; Michael Holt, William Carpenter, John Rouse, John Thomas, Christopher Zimmerman, Jacob Broyles, Thomas Wayland, George Woods, Michael Clawse, Cyrus Fleshman, Peter Fleshman, Fredrick Cobler, Robert Tanner, Michael Costler (Crisler), and Thomas Wright. (page 42).

The following settlers patented land later; Jacob Holzclaw, Sept. 27, 1728; John Hoffman, Sept. 28, 1729; Edward Ballenger, (South side of Deep Run) 1733; George Long, Sept. 17, 1731; Patten Blankenbaker, March 2, 1732; John Michael Stolts, April 11, 1732; Conrad Amburger, John Carpenter and Joseph Bloodsworth, June 20, 1734;





Jacob Manspoil and Andrew Garr, Oct. 3, 1734. The deeds of these settlers show that four hundred acres was the customary size of a patent. The first work of these settlers after arriving at their new home was to build a fort and stockade on the north side of the Robinson river, on what is now known as the Thornton Utz farm. This fort was used for protection against the Indians and also as a church. Although the forest was dense and the land hard to clear for cultivation, the colony grew and prospered and soon became a progressive community. It was in this community and by these people that a school was begun, for the teaching of religion, reading, writing and arithmetic. This and many other things were performed by the early German settlers, for which their memory will be cherished by Madisnians.

Squires (Circuit Court Judges) were leaders in their community in both legal and religious activities. At that time the government and the Episcopal Church were inseparable. The law extended over a much wider field then than now and also looked after the morals of the people. Every one was compelled to attend Church, and the Church must be the parish Episcopal. (P 49). Madison was a part of Orange County for 14 years (1734-48). The enumeration for the population was taken in 1790, two years before Madison was separated from Culpeper County. (page 51).

George Washington was appointed Surveyer of Culpeper County in 1749, and held the office for three years. (page 51).

Adam Broyle (Broile) patented land in Culpeper County in 1772. (page 51).

John Wilhite was listed as one of the most likely soldiers of the French and Indian War (1758).

The act for the division of Culpeper and the formation of Madison County was passed, Dec. 4, 1792, but did not take effect until May, 1, 1793. When Madison was formed into a county the state required that each county be divided into districts and that each district furnish a company for the county militia. (page 59).

The first Post Office was established in Madison Court House, Jan. 1, 1801. (p60)

The Revolutionary War (page 62), Its cause "Taxation without Representation". American colonies separated from England (page 62).

James and John Slaughter (probably farther of William), Served as Justice of Madison County Court (page 64). At the convention of March 20, 1775, Patrick Henry moved that Virginia be put in a state of defense and in support of this resolution he delivered his immortal speech, ending the words with "Give me liberty or give me death". He led the first Militia on Fort Williamsburg. They were called "Culpeper Minute Men" and carried rattlesnake emblem, "Liberty or Death", Don't tread on me". Hunting shirts (green) said on breasts "Liberty or Death". Fought Battle of Great Bridge, near Norfolk. It was the first battle fought on Virginia soil, taking place on Dec. 9, 1775. During the war Culpeper organized eight companies of eightyfour men each, one led by George Slaughter. Page 65). They served with George Washington in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. Evident that they were with Washington when he made his memorable crossing of the Delaware. (page 66).

The war of 1812—muster rolls kept mostly of men who were drafted—none volunteer David Wilhoit and J. W. Garra (descendent of John Garr) were listed as serving (p 66)

The Hebron Church (page 94) was organized by the German colony of 1717 who had emigrated from Germanna, and a few years before from Holland (Germany). The old church was for a long time known as the "Old Dutch Church". It has stood at its present site successively in three counties Orange, Culpeper and Madison, and its congregation lived there while the land was still in Spotsylvania County.

The church is the oldest of the Luthern faith in Virginia, and also the South. The original part of the building is the oldest Luthern church in the United States. The Germans who started it moved to Madison county (then Spotsylvania) about 1725. The Rev. Casper Stoever in his account of this German colony, claims to have been the first pastor and says that for 16 years before his arrival these Lutherns were without a pastor. There is no evidence that these people had church before they move to Madison County. Their first services after arriving on the waters of the Robinson river, were held by laymen in a stockade that was built as a protection against the Indians. (W.F. Huddle "History of the Hebron Luthern Church").

In 1725 they sent two of their number to Germany to seek a pastor (Michael Cook and Zacharias Fleshman) but they returned unseccessful. About this time a church was built and known as "The German Chapel". There are several good proffs that such a building existed and that it stood where the present church stands. It was supposed to have been built about 1726; it was of unhewn logs; there were openings for windows, but no glass; the floor and benches were made of puncheons.

It is not positively known when a congregation was organized, but it is certain that one existed as early as 1733 as Rev. Casper Stoever became pastor there in that year; also the treasurers report for the same year has been found.

The Rev. Casper Stoever was born at Frankenberg in Hesse, in 1685, came to America in 1728, landing in Penn., where he labored before he came to Va., and informs us through a pamplot, that has written on the history of his congregation, that the number of souls at the beginning was 300, and tells us his salary was 3000 lbs. of tobacco (about \$40). Rev. Stoever died in 1739, and Rev. Samuel King became pastor.





## SOCIAL CUSTOMS--Page 123.

People of this period (men) wore knee trousers; powdered wigs; travelled either on foot or horseback; had open fireplaces to do all cooking on, mostly done by slave. Their clothing was home spun out of cotton which they raised or sheeps wool, flax and hemp. Shoes were home made or by cobblers who came to home and made them from home tanned leather, for whole families; they danced both the round and square dance had townball, games; horseshoe pitching contests; corn husking contests; shooting matches; wheat threshing contests. The ladies had quilting bees, rug making and all dances and parties were held at homes, not public halls.

DEEDS AND RECORDS OF MADISON COUNTY, taken from Culpeper County records.

Michael Wilhoit (Wilhite) 1728;	John Clore 1728;
Michael Clore 1728;	Peter Fleshman 1728;
Michael Cook 1726;	Church records 1733;
David Campbell 1749;	(Church lists Michael Wilhite)
Adam Garr 1762;	(Church lists Zacharias Fleshmann)
Zacharias Flashman 1728;	

From 1748 to 1792 Madison County was Culpeper County.

## NATURALIZATION PAPERS

Courney Broyles; Tobias Wilhite; John Wilhite;

## ROBINSON RIVER BAPTIST CHURCH RECORDS

WILHOIT: BROYLES: GOOD: CLORE: FLESHMAN:

## DEED BOOKS 1792-95;

Moses Broyles to Stephen Fisher and Henry Price; Michael Broyles to Benj. Smith; Peter Fleshman to Andrew Garr; John Early to George Wilhoit; Paschal Early to Geo. Wilhoit; Julius Hunt to Phillip Slaughter; Thomas Pratt to Phillip Slaughter; Lewis Wilhoit to Elias Cristler; Tobias Wilhoit to Jesse Wilhoit;

## CIVIL WAR VETERANS;

Albert F. Broyles;--Co. C. 4th. Va. Cav.; Walter Wilhoit, killed. D. S. Wilhoit same Co. Co. L. 10 Va. Inf. Benj. F. Broyles; Yancy Broyles; Abraham Wilhoit. Co. A. 7 Va. Inf. Yancy Broyles, d 1862; Capt. Geo. Borton Art. Co. lists Howard Broyles.

## FIRST SCHOOL IN MADISON COUNTY Va.

Was established by the German settlers about 1730-40 as money was collected at that time for both school and church, in the Robinson River Valley at the old Hebron Church. It was built, maintained and supervised by this church; yet, it was not strictly a denominational school, for all who chose were permitted to attend, regardless of the religious convictions. Instruction was given in religious matters and in the fundamental subjects; reading writing and arithmetic. This school was however of short duration and many years elapsed before the county public schools began.

Before the Civil War all the schools in the county were private schools. Each community built its own schools, financed and supervised its own school system without the intervention of county government. The patrons living near the school houses employed the best teacher they could secure. The parents of each student who attended the school were required to pay a small maintenance for its upkeep, if unable to pay, the county paid the sum for them. This was the only way in which the county paid any part of the school costs before the Civil War. Spelling and arithmetic were the main subjects of the average school. Pikes arithmetic was used up to the Civil War. The speller was Walkers Dictionary; Murrays Grammar and More's Geography were the other leading text books of the day. Textbooks were scarce and almost any book that could be obtained was used.

The dull and backward child was urged along with a hickory rod; this the teacher believed to be the only way of giving him his share of book knowledge. The goose quill and the teachers copy were considered an especially important part of school equipment. Even today we are impressed with the beautiful penmanship which was developed in those days. Tablets were unknown, writing slates were used in place of them and in place of the blackboard so common today. Surveying of land was taught to the boys who were taken out into the fields for practical experience.

Teachers were not required to have a certificate. The old field schoolmaster was his own master and he was required to satisfy only the patrons of the school to whom he was directly responsible and they expected him to maintain discipline and teach the fundamental subjects, but not by forcing the students to study, rather by the rod. Every neighborhood prided itself in securing the best teacher. Some were graduates of the best schools of learning. They had 40 to 50 pupils to each teacher.

Students were not graduated from one class to another; the only classification made was in each subject. Pupils studying the same subjects were in the same classes. A pupil who liked arithmetic would be in a higher grade in arithmetic than he was in any other subject; a pupil would finish one book and be promoted to another in that subject instead of completing an entire grade. High school work was done in college.

Education was looked upon as a Yankee notion and was not tolerated in Europe. Some had the idea that the rich man had a right to educate his child but the poor-mans son must remain "hewers of wood and drawers of water".





THE GERMAN COLONY OF 1717; by Dr. A. L. Keith; BIRTH RECORDS OBTAINED FROM  
THE REGISTER OF HEBRON CHURCH (Spots. Co. Va.) from VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS.

JOHN BROYLES on May 2, 1728, proved his right to take up land; making oath that he had come to this country, 9 years since with Capt. Scott, and that he brought with him his wife Ursley and two children Conrad Broyles and Elizabeth Broyles.

JACOB BROYL, on the same date made oath, that he came to this country 9 years since, with Capt. Scott, and is granted a certificate for 50 acres of land. As will appear later, Jacob was the son of John (above), and old enough to hold land in his own name. On June 2, 1724, a second son, John Broyl, proved his importation, stating that he had come to this country in 1719. No mention is made of wife or children. It is possible that this is another and possibly the oldest son of John who proved his importation papers in 1727; but if the date 1719 is correct, he did not come with the other Broyles.

JOHN BROYLES (the above immigrant of 1717) patented 400 acres June 24, 1726. He made will Mar. 17, 1732, probated Feb. 5, 1734, witnessed by Michael Holt; Nicholas Blankenbaker (2 others). He mentions his wife and all his children (not by name) among whom his property is to be divided equally after his wife's death. Ursely Broyl the widow of the deceased presents the will for probate. The importation papers of John Broyl make it clear that two of his children were Conrad and Elizabeth. Jacob was another son, as will appear from the following record, July 26, 1744, Jacob and Conrad Broil convey to Adam Wilhite 200 acres patented June 24, 1726 by John Broyl part of the larger patent of 400 acres; 200 acres were bequeathed unto said Jacob and Conrad Broyl (Broil) by John Broils will, as his will directed that his estate be equally divided among his children; and as Jacob and Conrad's share seem to have been 100 acres each; we must therefore look for two other children who were living when his estate was divided. Elizabeth Broyl (Broil) was probably still living; so the fourth child may have been John Broil who proved his importation in 1724. Records show he left no heirs. For another possible child, see under Wilhite.

On July 26, 1737, Zirkus Fleischman sold to Jacob Broyles and Mary Catherine Broyles 156 acres, patented by Fleischman June 24, 1726. This association of the grantee's wife with the grantee in a deed is very rare and must have some significance. (Mr. Keith believes this indicates Catherine was the daughter of Fleischman). The language of the deed implies a deed of gift. (Indicates Catherine wife Jacob).

Zirkus Fleischmann of the Colony of 1717, was sued by Gov. Spotswood 1734. He was a leader in the colony. He and Geo. Utz presented a petition to the Virginia Council Apr. 25, 1734, in behalf of themselves and "fourteen other high Germans" in regard to Col. Spotswood's suit. At the same date they petitioned the Council to go to Germany via England, to bring in a minister for us "high Germans here". Zirkus Fleischmann patented 156 acres, June 24, 1726. On Sept. 26, 1726 he and Peter Fleischmann patented 400 acres joining Jacob Broyles. As Peter did not appear among heads of households in 1717. He was probably the son of Zirkus.

On Sept. 26, 1728, Zirkus sold 200 acres to Sarah Sluchter (pat. 1726) and husband Henry. Another "gift" deed in all probability. Thus, in all probability both Catherine Broyles and Sarah Sluchter were daughters of Zirkus Fleischmann.

Mar. 19, 1761 Jacob Broyles sells to Cyrus Broyle 200 acres, part of a patent to Zirkus Fleischmann and Peter Fleischmann and sold to Broyle by John Shafer, May 6, 1754. For reasons already given I believe that this transaction Cyrus Broyle is coming into possession of land once owned by his grandfather.

Jacob Broyl patented 400 acres of land Sept. 26, 1726. He made a will dated Nov. 3, 1761; probated May 19, 1765; witnessed by Samuel Klug, Robert Fleischmann and Peter Fleischmann. Sons Adam and Nicholas Broyles were mentioned and appointed executors. He leaves his wife Catherine (Fleischmann) a plantation of 156 acres, probably the land purchased from Zacharias Fleischmann. Upon the wife's decease the land is to go to son Mattias Broyles (Broil), apparently the youngest. Sons Peter; Michael; John and Zacharia Broil receive each, "100 acres of land; a beast; a cow; and a calf; a bed; a pet and a pan". At the close of the will the testator gives the names of his nine sons and three daughters, apparently in the order of their ages, excepting that the sons' names come first. They are Adam; Nicholas; Cyrus; Peter; Michael; John; Zacharias Broil and Catherine Wayland; Elizabeth Wilhite and Mary Broil. On Nov. 18, 1771 Mary Catherine Broil; Adam Broil; Mattias and Eva (his wife) sell to John Gassell 166 acres. Mary Catherine Broyle is probably the widow of Jacob who was married about the time of his importation in 1727. His son Michael was born 1740 "According to his statement in his application for pension for Service in the American Revolution". Michael is named 6th. in his father's will and it is certain that Catherine Broile who married John Wayland, was born before 1740; so Michael could not be earlier than the 7th. child. An unconfirmed tradition, in one branch of the family, makes wife of Jacob Broil, Sr. a Wayland. I find Thomas Wayland, in 1729, proving his importation, having brought into the colony, among others, his daughter Catherine; which implies





at that time his daughter was not married. If married immediately after, there is still hardly time for 7 children before 1740. (I was once responsible for this tradition appearing in print. I now believe it incorrect).

Children of Jacob Broyle, Sr.; Adam Broil, m Mary probably the daughter of Tobias Wilhoit, who in his will dated Sept. 1, 1761, probated May 20, 1762, mentions a daughter Mary Broil. Adam Broil and wife Mary (Wilhoit) Broil sell land June 17, 1756. Cyrus Broyle also married Mary, who might have been the daughter of Tobias Wilhoit, but I find no wife Mary appearing with Cyrus until 1769.

Adam Broil and wife Mary (Wilhoit) sold 200 acres to Thomas Porter, June 5, 1760. ABOUT THIS TIME HE MOVED TO TENN. settling on Nellychucky Creek in Present Washington County. His will dated April 19, 1762, probated May of 1762 in Washington Co. Tenn. mentions no wife. Mentions sons Moses; Aaron; Joshua; and daus. Anne; Milla (Mildred); Jemima; and Mary. Moses either did not accompany his father to Tenn., or later returned to Virginia where he married Barbara Carpenter and had Anna (5/23/1767); Nancy (12/10/1791);. The other children married and left a large progeny scattered thruout the southern states. Jemia Broyles, b 1765, d 1860, m Joseph Brown and has among others, Mickey Brown (2/11/1797); who was father of John Emerson Brown the Gov. of Georgia (1857-65) and U. S. Senator 1880-91. Joseph M. Brown son of J.E. was also governor of Georgia more recently.

Nicholas Broil, second son of Jacob, d 1763, m Deretha--?, had Daniel, b 3/16/1757; Elizabeth, b 5/15/1760;--1st wife Solomon Yager; Abraham, b 9/24/1762; Sarah, b 7/21/1764; Maria, b 7/17/1766; Reuben, b (date not known) m 1 cousin ROSINA BROYLES, b 10/23/1770 the dau. of Cyrus Broyles; Phoebe, b 7/30/1773; Lea, b 5/20/1775. Nicholas moved to Tenn. about 1760. He had a large progeny who are scattered over the southern states. (NOTE: THIS IS THE BRANCH THAT THE MCNEALS DESCEND FROM).

Cyrus Broyles, 3d. son of Jacob, d 1826; also moved to Tenn. m Mary? and had apparently but one child, a daughter,--ROSINA BROYLES, b Nov. 19, 1769, d Oct. 25, 1837, m 1 REUBEN BROYLES, son of Nicholas, and had Mary, b 1/16/1788; Elizabeth, b 10/27/1790; Lean, b 4/14/1793; ROSAMAH, b October 28, 1795 (Mother of Malinda) then married (Rosina) m 2 Adam Broyles, b 10/27/1781 (12 years her junior). Adam Broyles Jr. was the son of Adam Sr. the blacksmith, a descendent of Conrad Broyles the emigrant of 1717.

Adam Broyles Jr. and wife Rosina Broyles (1st Cousins) had seven children:

1. MALINDA BROYLES, b Wash. Co. Tenn. Mar. 11, 1799, d Chucky, Tenn. May 20, 1869; m 1818 JAMES FULLEN Jr. b Wash. Co. Va. Jan. 18, 1797; d Chucky, Tenn. Then called Fullens Depot which he founded 1830; d July 23, 1863; issue:
  1. Louisa T. Fullen, b Aug. 31, 1819; m Wm. Collett 10/4/1836; issue unknown;
  2. Maria A. Fullen, b 1/17/1821, m 1/30/1840 JAMES MCNEAL; issue under McNeals;
  3. Malinda E. Fullen, b 3/28/1822, m Christian Burgner 1/28/1840; issue unknown;
  4. Lavina E. Fullen, b 5/6/1824, m 10/26/1841 JOHN MCNEAL (bro. James) issue complete;
  5. Adam Broyles Fullen, b 6/16/1846, m Eliza A. Click 7/23/1850; part issue known;
  6. Martha Jane Fullen, b 11/6/1830, m 2/10/1848 Phillip Winkle; issue complete;
  7. Jeff. Fullen, b 5/23/1833, m Temp. Nations; part issue known;
2. Mary Broyles, m Ira Green; issue
  1. Amanda E., m ---Green
  2. Malinda, m1 J.E. Green; m2 Robert Cook Broyles;
  3. Rosannah Green, m ---McRoberts;
  4. Joshua Green;
  5. Reuben Broyles Green;
  6. Susanna W. Green, m Jacob B. Zimmerman;
  7. Ira H. M. Green;
  8. Adam Broyles Green
  9. Mary B. Green;
3. DR. JAMES FRANKLIN BROYLES, m TEMPERENCE BROYLES;
  1. Frances Josephene Broyles
  2. Melissa Broyles
  3. Eliza Broyles; died young;
  4. Martha Anne Broyles;
  5. Mary Broyles; died young;
  6. Julia Broyles;
  7. Sarah Broyles;
  8. Georgia Broyles;
4. LUCINDA BROYLES, m
  1. Andrew Coffee Broyles;
  2. Margaret Anne Broyles;
  3. Adam Horton Broyles;
  4. James VanBuren Broyles;
  5. John Summerfielf Broyles;
  6. Frances Rosina Broyles
  7. Mary Amanda Broyles
  8. Malinda Elizabeth Broyles;



DR. JAS. FRANKLIN BROYLES.  
McNeal family Dr. Greenville, Tenn.





5. ISSAC BROYLES (son of Adam Jr) m 1 Matilda Earnest; m 2 Lenora Brown;
  1. Cynthia M. Broyles;
  2. James O. Broyles;
  3. Geo. W. Broyles;
  4. Amanda M. Broyles;
  5. Sophronia Broyles;
  6. Benjamin B. Broyles;
  7. Wm. G. Broyles;
  8. Adam Frank Broyles;
  9. Emma C. Broyles;
  1. Lena D. Broyles;
  2. Issac Earnest Broyles;
  3. Carrick Arnold Broyles;
6. AMANDA M. BROYLES, m Jacob NAFF (Neff);
  1. Ferdinand Naff;
  2. Cordelia Naff;
  3. Wm. Crawford Naff;
7. SELINA J. BROYLES, m JOHN BOWMAN
  1. Sarah Bowman;
  2. Mary Bowman;
  3. Louisa Bowman;
  4. Lucinda Bowman (twin of Louisa);
  5. Honora Bowman;
  6. Deborah Bowman;
8. ADAM ALEXANDER BROYLES, m 1 Phebe D. Herten; m 2 Nancy Telford; m 3 Virginia Ruhrman
  1. Edmonia Broyles;
  2. Edwin A. Broyles;
  3. James W. Broyles;
  4. McBurnoy Broyles;
  5. Sarah E. Broyles;
  6. J. Broyles;
  7. Lodolius Broyles;

ROSANNAH BROYLES (daugh. Reuben) m 3 JONATHAN PRATHER, a Broyles descendent; issue 4;

1. James Prather;
2. Elbrige Prather;
3. Emeline Prather; died single;
4. Selina Prather, m Christian Broyles (no issue) m 2 Josse Reaves;

\*\*\*\*\*

The birth dates of the above children omitted thru error; Dr. James Franklin Broyles the widely known and beloved Dr. of Greenville, Tenn. was born Dec. 24, 1801; Lucinda, b Sept. 14, 1804; Issac, b Oct. 6, 1806; Amanda Jan. 10, 1809; Selina, b Jan. 19, 1811; Adam May 11, 1813.

Jacob Broyles, 4 son of Jacob, d 1763, md Elizabeth Yowell and had Lewis, md Mary McCain-1765; James; Jeremiah; John b 10/27/1773; Ezekiel b 10/3/1776; and daughters who married Thomas Prather and Thomas Williamson.

Peter Broyles, 5 son of Jacob, d 1763; md Elizabeth, daughter, Zacharias Blankenbaker, and had Zacharias, 10/19/1768; Margaret, 11/25/1769; Jacob, 2/17/1771; Solomon, 7/7/1772; John, 11/27/1773; Aaron, 10/26/1775; Mary, 1778; Daniel, 11/27/1779. Peter Broyles and family moved about 1800 to Monroe County W. Va. where many of the descendants live to this day. See Mortons History of Monroe County.

Michael Broyles, 6 son of Jacob, d 1763, md Elizabeth Klug, daughter- Rev. Sam Klug. They had at least 1 son Michael b 1/19/1777. War dept. records show that on Nov. 8, 1835, while a resident of Wash. Co. Tenn. he applied for a pension. His application states that he was born 1740 in Culpeper Co. Va., that he enlisted May 1, 1776 and served as a Pvt. in Capt. Russells Co. of militia and was discharged Jan. 1, 1777. He was called out the same month to guard the prisoners taken at the Battle of Princeton in which duty he served until Mar. 1777; that in the fall of 1773 he moved to W. North Carolina (now Tenn.); where his house on the Nolachucky was the Fort that guarded the Frontier to the end of the War; that he also served under Col. Sevier in North Carolina militia for 3 months. So far as I have found out he was the first of the family to emigrate to Tenn. Nothing further is known of the family. Many of the untraced Broyles of the south probably descend from him.

John Broyles, 7 son of Jacob, d 1763, md Margaret \_\_\_? and had Margaret, 12/20/1776, probably others. John Broil and Margaret, his wife, and Zacharias Broil and Deliah, his wife, on Mar. 11, 1778 sold to Anthony Berry 200 A., part of the patent of Jacob Broil for 400 A., dated Sept. 23, 1723. It was probably the same John Broil of Culpeper Co. whose estate was finally administered Oct. 1799. The difference in dates suggest that there had been some young children and that final settlement was delayed until they became of age. The admx. is Frances Myrtle, late Frances Broyles. On Jan. 16, 1787, marriage license was granted to Benj. Myrtle and Frances Broyles, whose estate was appraised in 1785; and she also seems to have





been the second wife in view of the fact that John had wife Margaret in 1778; or else there were two John Broyles of this time. Susannah Broyles who md Laurence Garr, b 1767 (see Gar. Gen. 1-63); Nancy Broyles who md 1. Barnett Wilhite, 2. Lewis Deer; Lucy Broyles, who was 2nd wife of Thomas Broyles, son of Zacharias; and Michael Broyles may have been children of this John Broyles as they are not otherwise accounted for.

Zacharias Broyles, 8 son of Jacob, d 1763, md before 1768 to Deliah Clore, dau. Peter Clore and had Benjamin, b 4/7/1868; Nimrod, b 12/19/1771; Zacharias, b 3/1/1774; Elizabeth, b 4/6/1773; Solomon, b 6/1/1778; Susanna, b 5/30/1783; Anna, md Joseph Wilhite; Rhoda, md 1. Lewis Jayman, 2. John Pringle (their daughter Mildred Pringle was the writers maternal grandmother); Judith, md Tanner; Barbara, md Humphrey Leathers; & Thomas md. 1. \_\_\_ and had 2 children Hester Anne who md John Deering, and Mary who md. Christopher Broyles and had 6 children. Zacharias Broyles Sr. made will May 26, 1802, probated Jan. 27, 1803. Mentions wife Delila; children Susannah, Anna, Rodia, Thomas, Barbara Catherine & Judith; no other children mentioned, but Benj. Broyles, who was one of the executors, was certainly a son. Zacharias Jr. had gone to Ky. about 1799 where he reared a large family. Some of the others may not have been mentioned because they too had gone to far away places.

Matthias Broyles, 9 son of Jacob, d 1763, md Eva Klug, dau. Parson Samuel Klug. They had at least 1 son, Matthias b 4/21/1776. Matthias Broyles witnessed the will of Adam Broyles in Wash. Co. Tenn. 1782. He may be the ancestor of many of the untraced Broyles of Tennessee.

Catherine Broyles, dau. of Jacob, d 1763, md John Wayland. Elizabeth Broyles dau. of Jacob, d 1763, md Conrad Wilhite, son of Tobias Wilhite.

Nothing is known of Mary Broyles, dau. of Jacob, died in 1763.

We now return to Conrad Broyles, brother of Jacob, and son of the John who died in 1754. In the deed of Jacob and Conrad Broyle, 1744, referred to above, Margaret wife of Conrad, relinquishes her dower. Geo. Moyer Jr. and wife sue Conrad Broyle and wife in 1744 for trespass. Courtly (Conrad) Broyl was appointed 1747 to assist Geo. Clore as overseer of a highway. On June 20, 1754, Courtly Broyl and Margaret, his wife, sell to Michael Yager. This date may mark his departure from Va. for I do not find him again on the Va. records. His will was probated 1782 in Randolph Co. N. C. He is given as Conrad Briles. Mentions sons Fredrick, Adam & Geo. Briles and granddaughters Mary and Margaret Briles. The Adams Broyles, who in 1790 settled on Little Limestone in Wash. Co. Tenn., was almost certainly a son of Conrad and not his grandson, as claimed by some of his descendants. This Adams Broyles, the blacksmith, had sons George, Jacob & Issac (twins) b June 24, 1779; Adam, b 10/7/1781; d 9/15/1863 and md Rosina Broyles (cousins) dau. of Cyrus Broyles.

Herein enters the McNeal line thru the Fullens, whence James Fullen md. Malinda Broyles, oldest daughter of the second marriage of Rosina Broyles. Two daughters of this Fullen-Broyles marriage, married two McNeal Brothers; see McNeal Geneological descendants. (see also Broyles Genealogy above).

REBECCA BROYLES married DANIEL MOORE the father of Stephen Moore (1801-63) who settled in Wash. Co. Tenn. about 1800 and married SARAH MCNEAL (1815-64) the dau. of John and Anna Good McNeal; sister of John and James McNeal who married the Fullen sisters. This marriage makes the Moore-McNeal line double cousins to the McNeal--Fullen--Broyles line.

The descendants of the various lines of the Broyles runs into the hundreds of thousands and are scattered in every state of the union. No attempt has been made in this genealogy to trace down any of these Broyles lines except the McNeals and the Moore lines. Dr. A. L. Keith expects to publish a book on the Broyles line and those interested should obtain Dr. Keith's work when it is finished. I quote from his letter of Oct. 23, 1935,

"I have published nothing yet on the Broyles family but I hope to do so some day. You ask about other publishings. I published an article on the Harned family in the New York Biographical and Genealogical Record, 124 E. 58 St. New York City, January 1930; My article on Smallwood family appeared in the Maryland Historical Magazine, 301 N. Monument St. Baltimore, Md. June 1927. My article on the Yager family appeared in the Williams and Mary Quarterly (obtainable from University of Chicago) July and Oct. 1929. I have also published many other articles here and there."

Signed,  
A. L. Keith.





The Wilhoits were not a part of the original 1717 German Colony of Spotsylvania County Va. but were a little later, closely associated for many years with this original colony.

No appearance of the name is found until 1728. A tradition of more than 100 years standing claims that Nicholas Yager's first wife was a Wilhoit, whom he married in Germany and who was the mother of Adam Yager who was born in Germany in 1707. No written record is known substantiating this tradition, but it may well be true, and this supposed Wilhoit wife may be the Mary mentioned in Nicholas Yager's importation papers. Her relationship to Michael Wilhoit (see below) is not known; but she was of about the same age and may have been his sister. Between the descendants of Nicholas Yager and Michael Wilhoit, there have been more than 100 intermarriages. (Yager Genealogy in Williams & Mary College Quarterly for July 1917--April 1918; under A. L. Keith item on the German Colony of 1717).

MICHAEL (ILHOIT) WILHIDE, patented 289 Acres on Sept. 28, 1728 (Spotsylvania Co. Va. near Germana). He is mentioned in the church accounts of 1733. He proved his importation papers, 1735. Michael Wilhoit made his will Jan. 1, 1742-43, probated June 1746. Mentions wife Mary, sons Tobias, John, Adam, Matthias, Philip & dau. Eva md. to Nicholas Hold. He divided his tract of 289 A. between his sons Matthias and Philip. Michael Hold and Tobias Wilhoit appointed executors. Witnesses are Salthass Blankenbecker, John Snider and Michael Holt. Ludwick Fisher and Laurence Garr sign bond of Tobias Wilhoit as executor (Michael Holt refusing to act.). Garr who seems not to have known of the above will, is in error in assigning Michael a brother of Tobias, John and Adam. Eva Holt disappears from our records. Tobias Wilhoit, oldest son of Michael, with Martin Falk, patented 400 A. on July 20, 1736. On Dec. 20, 1759 Tobias Wilhoit and Catherine, his wife, sold to Wm. Jett, his share in the above patent. Tobias Wilhoit made will Sept. 1, 1761, probated 5/20/1762. He mentions wife Catherine; sons Michael, Conrad, Jesse, William, and dau. Mary Broil (probably wife of Adam Broil).

Sons Michael and Conrad and wife Catherine are appointed executors. Michael Wilhoit, son of Tobias md. Mary\_\_? They sold land on July 17, 1789 to Zacharias Hall; and on Dec. 14, 1789 to Wm. Crusce. In this last deed Michael's son Gabriel is mentioned and Fannie Wilhoit a witness. Michael Wilhoit made a will Aug. 10, 1803 Probated in Culpeper Co. July 16, 1804. He mentions children Elizabeth (md. Spicer); Gabriel, James, Michael, Agnes (md. Ceginhill), Frances (md. Lucas), Anne (md. Hawkins Sarah (md. Green), Mary; grandson Martin Wilhoit.

Conrad Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md Elizabeth Broyles dau. of Jacob & had Rosinall 7/1777; probably others. He (Conrad) moved to Wash. Co. Tenn. where on April 19, 1782 he witnessed the will of Adam Broyles. Many of the untraced Wilhoits of Tenn. probably descended from Conrad.

Jesse Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md. Catherine Stone of Va. He (Jesse) served in the American Revolution. He had Simon, Evans, Allen b 7/26/1789-d 6/15.1863; Zacharias b 7/30/1791 d 2/22/1834- md Judith Clore; Larkin; Margaret (md. Loving Garriett in Jeff. Co. Ky. in 1820).

Wm. Wilhoit, son of Tobias, md Elizabeth Shirley and had Ann (md Jonathan Sarrichman); Frances, b Feb. 27, 1782, d March 21, 1830, md Elijah Clore; Lucy, b 11/2/1783 d 10/3/1855, md Lawrence Clore; Bathsheba, md Asa McGhee; Thomas, b 12/20/1795, d 5/15/1836, md Sarah Clore; Dicy?, md Jeremiah Yowell; Judah, md John Harbold; Zachariah, md Osmon Harbold; Jand, md Wm Kennedy; Nelly, md Finnell.

Adam Wilhoit, son of Michael, the emigrant, bought 200 A. of Jacob and Conrad Broil, July 26, 1744. This land was bequeathed to Jacob and Conrad by their father John Broyle, who divided his property equally among all his children (without naming them). Each one's share seems to have been 100 A. Now since Adam Wilhoit owned the 100 A adjoining the above purchase and since no record exists showing how he obtained this tract, it seems likely that he got it from his wife who may have been another of the unnamed children of John Broyle. Adam Wilhoit made his will Mar. 30, 1763, probated July 21, 1763. He mentioned wife Catherine; sons George, John, and Michael; daughters Elizabeth Wilhoit and Mary Wilhoit ( , though she had been married since about 1756). Adam Broil and Nicholas Broil are named as executors. Witnesses are John Wayland, William Eastham, and Jacob Broil. George Wilhoit.

George Wilhoit, son of Adam, md. 1. Elizabeth Utz and had Margaret (md John Yager son of Blind John Yager); Sarah, md John Harrison; Tabitha, md Abraham Garr; George Wilhoit md 2. Salley Harvey (1804).

John Wilhoit, son of Adam, md 1. \_\_ Smith and had one child Aaron who md Mary Yager, dau. of blind John Yager.

Michael Wilhoit, son of Adam, md in Garr family (see Garr Genealogy)

Elizabeth Wilhoit, daughter of Adam;

Mary Wilhoit, daughter of Adam md Wm. Carpenter of German colony of 1771..

JOHN WILHOIT, son of Michael the emigrant, md Margaret Weaver (according to Garr The estate of John Wilhoite, died was divided Oct. 4, 1797 among the following; John Wilhoite, John Wayland, John Garr, John Gant, John Yager, Nicholas Wilhoite, heirs of Daniel Wilhoite, Joseph Wilhoit, Andrew Garr heirs of Nicholas Yager and Barnett Fisher. John Wilhoit Sr. had therefore 11 children.

John Wilhoit Jr. md Mary Fishback and had Moses and Samuel.





63.  
 Rosa Wilhoit, daughter of John, md John Wayland (see Wayland genealogy).  
 Margaret Wilhoit, daughter of John md John Garr (see Garr Genealogy).  
 Elizabeth, md John Grant.  
 Mary Wilhoit, daughter of John, md John Yager (see Yagers).  
 Daniel Wilhoit, son of John, md Mary Blankenbaker (see Garr Genealogy) d about 1790.  
 Joseph Wilhoit, son of John d single.  
 Christena Wilhoit, daughter of John, md Andrew Garr (see Garr Genealogy).  
 Susan Wilhoit, daughter of John md Nicholas Yager (see Yager).  
 Eva Wilhoit, daughter of John md Barnett Fisher.

MATTHIAS WILHOIT, son of Michael the emigrant, was not of age when his father made his will but probably became so soon after. On May 28, 1748 he sued Wm. Spicer. On Oct. 24, 1762 Matthias Wilhoit and wife Mary sold to Matthias Rouse, 60 A., part part of Michael Wilhoits patent for 269 A. date 9/28/1723. Matthias Wilhoit sold land to Nicholas Crigler 9/13/1771. No wife signed. Matthias (without wife) sold to Adam Fisher on 9/30/1771. Matthias Wilhoit and wife Hannah on May 28, 1772 sold land. It thus appears that Matthias was married twice. No further record is found of Matthias.

Lewis Wilhoit on 3/26/1783 mad a will, probated 5/19/1783. No wife or children mentioned. He divides his estate among brother:-Tobias Wilhoit, Jessay Wilhoit, William Wilhoit & Joel Wilhoit and a legacy to Caty Coak, no relationship stated. These brothers are certainly sons of either Matthias or Phillip Wilhoit, more probably the former.

The above Tobias is probably identical with the Tobias Wilhoit who with his wife Mary sold to Jesse Wilhoit 9/25/1794. This Tobias was b Oct, 15, 1750 d 2/7/1839. He served in the American Revolution, md Mary Shirley, b 4/1/1755, d 1/21/1844. They raised a large family some of whom moved to Meade and Nelson Counties, Ky. They were as follows; Nathaniel Wilhoit b 3/28/1773, d 10/17/1871; Adam Wilhoit b 1/7/1774, d 1/10/1851; Judith b 12/4/1776, d 10/14/1824. Roda Anne b 1783, d 3/10 1849; Nancy; Mary; Catherine; Lewis Mason; Martha; Pressley; Lucy; Lizzy.

There was a John Wilhoit born about 1750, soldier of the Revolution who was probably the son of Matthias or Phillip Wilhoit. This John md Lucy Stopp. He went early to Kentucky. They had Joshua Wilhoit, md Mary Sparks (1803); Tobias Wilhoit, b 1780 d 1865 md Nancy Ellis; Jennie; Archilles md (1794) Woodfor Co. Ky. to Polly Hall; John Wilhoit; Lewis Wilhoit; Morning md John Collins; Barbara; Catherine; Margaret and Jesse who md (1803) to Catherine Stone in Woodford Co. Ky.

Adam Wilhoit who on Nov. 1778 with wife Batey sold land to Bryant McGrath was probably another son of Matthias or Phillip. Nothing further is known of him or his family.

Phillip Wilhite the youngest son of Michael the emigrant, and Rachel his wife on Mar. 16, 1756 sold to Adam Wayland land devised to sid Philip by his father Michael Wilhite. This is the last mention of Philip Wilhite found in Va. I believe he left Va. about that time and for that reason I am inclined to assign to Matthias the brothers mentioned Lewis Wilhoits will, and also John and Adam.

Probably the Wilhites of Elbert Co. Ga. descend from this Philip Wilhoit.

The foolowing bought land in this county; John Wilhite 1797; Gabriel Wilhite 1800 Philip Wilhite 1802; Mesach Wilhoit 1809; Thomas Wilhight 1822; Philemon Wilhite 1823. The estate of Phillips Whilhite, decd. was appraised in Elbert Co. Ga. 3/15/ 1817. As he left minor heirs he could hardly been the son of Michael the emigrant but might have been the son of Phillip. Mesach Wilhite was admr. Sales were made to Lewis, Mesach, Philemon, John and Mourning Wilhoit. Dr. Martin P. Deadwyler of Elberton, Ga. md Sarah Rebecca Wilhite, dau. of Phillip } brother to Ambrose and Philemon) 8/17/1809. In this same county appear the Garr family of Va., so it is reasonable to believe that these Wilhites belong to the Va. family of Wilhites.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### WILHOITS OF OREGON

Descend 1. Emigrant Michael; 2. son Tobias Wilhoit; 3. Tobias's son Jesse Wil - hoit; 4. Jesse's son Simeon; 5. Simeon's son Henry.

Jesse Wilhoit was a veteran of the American Revolution. He married Catherine Stone; among their 7 children was Simeon Wilhoit, Jesse oldest son who married Mildred Murphy in (probably Jeff. Co. Ky.). Among Simeons children were 1. Simeon Jam- inson Wilhoit(1810- ) who md a Hardin of Hardin Co. Ky. They later moved to Mo. but not before the birth of Henry Wilhoit (1840-1905) who came to Cal. with his parents and md. Mary Frances Arnold, later settling in Oregon.

It is believed that Simeon Jamison Wilhoit came to Ore. and Calif. with a brother John Wilhoit who founded the town of Wilhoit, Oregon.

#### THE WILHITE--WILHOIT LINEAGE

MICHAEL WILHITE, came to America via. England and settled in Spotsylvania Co. Virginia in 1720. He was born in Germany about 1685. He appear- ed at the German colony of 20 German family immigrants about 1731. Wife was Mary\_\_\_ ? Will probated 1746 showed following children;





1. TOBIAS WILHOIT, the eldest son of Michael the immigrant, was also born in Germany; about 1700; died in Spotsylvania Co. Va. 1761; m Catherine--? in Germany; settled on a grant from the King of England under Gov. Spotswood in Va. His will mentions the following children:

1. Elizabeth who m ---Spicer.
2. Gabriel Wilhoit;
3. James Wilhoit;
4. Michael Wilhoit;
5. Agnes Wilhoit who m---Coginhill;
6. Frances Wilhoit, m--Lucas;
7. Anne Wilhoit, m --Hawkins;
8. Sarah Wilhoit, m --Greene;
9. Mary Wilhoit, m Cyrus Broyles;



*Henry Wilhoit*  
1840-1905

10. CONRAD WILHOIT, m ELIZABETH BROYLES of Spots. Co. Va.; she was the dau. of Jacob Broyles (b. Ger. 1705, d. Va. 1763) the immigrant son of Johnnes Broyles; she is the sister of Cyrus Broyles who went to Tenn. 1760, and had daughter Rosina who m her cousin Adam Broyles Jr. and they had Malinda who m JAMES FULLER; James Fuller's daughters Lavina and Maria married James and John McNeal.
11. JESSE WILHOIT, m Catherine Stone the dau. of Sabastain Stone of Spotsylvania Co.
2. John Wilhoit, m Margaret Weaver, b Germany; d Va.
3. Adam Wilhoit, m Catherine--?; b Germany; d Va.
4. Eva Wilhoit, b Spots. Co. Va.; m Nicholas Hold;
5. Mathias Wilhoit, b Spots. Co. Va. m twice;
6. Phillip Wilhoit, youngest son of Michael; b Va. m twice;

JESSIE WILHOIT (11 above--son Tobias) b Spotsylvania Co. Va. 1750; m Catherine Stone the dau. of Sabastain Stone of Spotsylvania Co. Va.; served in Col. Morgan's Riflemen June 1, 1777; in the American Revolutionary War; went to Kentucky as shown by the birth of some of the following children:

1. SIMEON WILHOIT, b Culpeper Co. Va. 1780, m Mildred Murphy of Culpeper Co. Va. and went with his father to Jefferson Co. Ky.; only two of issue known:
  1. Jesse Henry Wilhoit, b Jefferson Co. Ky; d Greenfield, Ill. 1890; issue unknown
  2. SIMON JAMISON WILHOIT, b Jefferson Co. Ky. 1818; m Mildred Anne Harden the dau. founder of Hardin Co. Ky.
2. Evans Wilhoit, b 1788 Culpeper Co. Va., m 12/10/1807 in Madison Co. Va. to H. Rhoda Evans of Madison Co.;
3. Allen Wilhoit, b 1799 in Cul. Co. Va., m 1817 in Ky.
4. Zachariah Wilhoit, b 1771 in Culpeper Co. Va., m 1816 to Edith Clore in Oldham Co. Kentucky. (Dr. A. L. Keith descends from the Clore-Wilhoit marriage)
5. Margaret Wilhoit; m 1809 Loving Garrett in Jefferson Co. Ky.
6. Larkin Wilhoit, b 1795 in Mad. Co. Va. m 1815 Anna Smith in Ky.
7. Lucy Wilhoit, m 1820 Jesse Lacy in Jefferson Co. Ky.

SIMEON JAMISON WILHOIT (see 2 above under Simeon) b Jefferson Co. Ky. 1815, m Mildred Anne Harden Feb. 2, 1836 in Hardin Co. Ky., went to Jackson Co. Mo. where he lived until his parents death there in 1848; coming to California via Oregon during the Gold Rush period by ox-team immigrant wagon fashion taking 6 months and fighting Indians enroute; the family finally settled at San Luis Obispo, Calif. where he died in 1906. His wife died in Los Angeles in 1852; he came to Oregon with his family accompanied by his brother John Wilhoit (not listed above) who founded the summer resort of Wilhoit, Oregon; after the death of his wife Mildred Anne Harden in 1852 he married Elizabeth Harper (sister of Catherine Harper who m Wm. Arnold pioneer of Sweet Home, Oregon)--the Harper sisters grandfather was killed in the American Revolution. Elizabeth Harper returned to Oregon with Henry Wilhoit (step son) and is buried at Prineville, Oregon. Issue:

1. HENRY WILHOIT, b Mar. 21, 1840 in Jackson Co. Mo.; came to Oregon with parents in 1849, going onto Calif., later returning and living near his Uncle, John Wilhoit of Wilhoit Springs, Ore.; later moving to Prineville, Oregon; he married MARY ARNOLD, b Indianapolis, Ind. 1835, the dau. of Wm. Arnold the Violin Maker and Carpenter, b Va. 1802, went to Ind., later came to Mo. still later 1864 to Oregon, finally locating in Halesburg, Calif., later came back to Sweet Home, Ore. where he died in 1876; Wm. Arnolds wife was Catherine Harper (sister to Elizabeth--see above--wife of Simeon Jamison Wilhoit) b 1835 in Indianapolis, Ind. (her mother was a Buher of Germantown, Penn.); Henry Wilhoit died in Prineville, Oregon 1905; issue:
  1. Martha Ellen Wilhoit, m Wm. Margison of N.Y.; she was b 1866 and both died at Portland, Oregon in 1901; issue
    1. Ruth Margison, m Thomas Lydikson; lives Hayward, Calif., R. 3., have Ruth;
  2. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILHOIT, b 1868, m 1900 Ima May Dillon, dau. of Leander and Lenora Hillard Dillon of Prineville, Ore., at Prineville, Ore., Issue:







ELVA



VERA



GERALDINE



DARREL



MARY ARNOLD WILHOIT

1. Elva Wilhoit, b Prineville, Ore. Nov. 15, 1901; m 1923 at Kelse, Wash. to Wm. Howard McNeal (author of this genealogy); live at The Dalles, Ore.; no issue;
2. Vera Wilhoit, b Prineville, Oregon Sept. 9, 1906; m Feb. 2, 1927 Stephenson, Wash. to Kenneth L. Fisher of Hood River, Oregon; have Geraldine Fisher b The Dalles, Ore. Apr. 2, 1927.
3. Darrel Wilhoit, b Prineville, Ore. July 19, 1912; m Aug. 6, 1933 at Portland, Oregon to Vivian Peipgrass of Portland, Ore.; is Safeway Store Mgr. at Oregon City; No issue;
3. Simeon Wilhoit; buried at Drift Creek, Oregon June 19, 1912
4. Dora Wilhoit, b 1875; m 1894 Chas. Coloman of Los Angeles Calif.; no issue; lives in Los Angeles at 4437 Crocker St.
5. Annie Wilhoit, b 1876-d 1880; buried at Prineville, Ore.

\*\*\*\*\*  
2. MARY ELLEN (Molly) WILHOIT (dau. Simeon Jamison & Mildred Anne Harden Wilhoit) b Oct. 30, 1846 in Jackson Co. Mo., came across plains by ox-team in covered wagon 1849 with parents at age of 6 months; lives at 3117, 38 Ave. Oakland, Calif.; m 1865 Nathaniel McGuire at Healdsburg, Calif.; issue:

1. Maude Maduro, m Henry Jackson; lives 3117, 38 Ave. Oakland, Calif., issue:
  1. Harvey Jackson;
  2. Chester Jackson;
  3. Ethel Jackson;
2. Addie McGuire, b 1869; d age of 4;
3. Jesse Cornelius McGuire, m Emma--?; no issue; buried at San Francisco, Calif.
4. Cora Ethel McGuire, m Ben Williams, d 1933 Denver, Colo., buried at Oakland, Calif., issue:
  1. Eleanor Williams, m--Wales;

\*\*\*\*\*  
3. JESSE WILHOIT, b April 26, 1843; m Elizabeth Green; buried at San Luis Obispo, Calif; issue;

1. Jessie Elizabeth Collier Wilhoit, m Ira Fisk; m 2 Herbert Collier; lives in Hompas, Calif., names issue unknown;
2. Cassie Anita Wilhoit, m Oscar Blenn at San Luis Obispo; lives in San Francisco, Calif. issue 2;
  1. Maude Blenn;
  2. Clarence Blenn;
3. John Wilhoit; lives Long Beach, Calif. m Daisy Holland; No issue;
4. Edward Wilhoit, m Lulu Howland; present address of Edw. unknown; Lulu and children lives Portland, Oregon;

(Correction--see 1 above Jessie Elizabeth Fisk has 2 children:--1. Oscar Fisk of Petaluma, Calif.  
2. Nellie Fisk, m Ray Bitmore; lives in Santa Barbara, Calif.

\*\*\*\*\*  
4. LUCY A. WILHOIT, b 5/9/1838; d 1851 in Calif.  
\*\*\*\*\*  
Hardans mentioned above, have descendents living in Santa Rosa and Petaluma, Calif. one known as Col. Andrew Harden.  
\*\*\*\*\*

In answer to a letter to Mrs. Jackson (see above) as to whether "Aunt" Molly McGuire (now 88 years old) knows that her father Simeon Jamison Wilhoit was born in Jefferson Co. Ky. she answered, "yes", and that they raised tobacco on their plantation there. She remembers that her father had one brother called "Gip" who was probably John Wilhoit who came west with them and settled at Wilhoit Springs, Ore. She knows that her mother Mildred Anne Harden was born in Harden Co. Ky. Aug. 30, 1823; and that they had Henry Harden and Allen Hardin who settled at Petaluma, Calif.  
\*\*\*\*\*





66

From Mr. Wiley E. Wilhite of Bowie, Texas I receive the following letter. Mr. Wilhite is doing research work on the Wilhoit lines:  
Mr. Wm. H. McNeal                      Oct. 8, 1933  
The Dalles, Oregon

My dear Cousin:

Your letter received yesterday, and I was glad to hear from you, I am always anxious to hear from anyone that is interested in our family history or genealogy. But I am sorry to say that we (the Wilhite-Wilhoits) know very little about our family surname. Mr. A. L. Keith (of Vernillion, S. D.) knows more about our family surname than anyone else in America. But he has given me a copy of all of his records that he received from Mr. Garrs widow, at his death; and he is probably very busy, so referred you to me. In looking thru my records, I believe that your Wilhoit Ancestors are the same line as mine, only that you (your wife) descends from Jesse the son of Tobias; and our family from Conrad son of Tobias.

Tobias is the eldest son of Michael the immigrant ancestor. Now we have no proof that Jossie was the son of Tobias, only Garrs records, but we cannot see from what other source he could be. We do not know that Tobias had a son Jesse (see his Will) but this Jesse is about the only one that will qualify. So I believe that this Jesse is your Wilhoit ancestor. I will give you a record of him on a separate sheet.

In your letter you spoke of your oldest known ancestors Simeon Jamison and Jessie K. My records show that this Simeon should be Simeon. Your Simeon was the son of Simeon who married Mildred Murphy (Garr), who was the son of Jesse, who was the son of Tobias, who was the son of Michael, the immigrant. My records do not contain a family record of Simeon who married Mildred Murphy; and I haven't been able to get in touch with any of his descendants, with the possible exception of one letter that I received several years ago from E. L. Wilhoit of Gautier, Miss. who wrote me that his grandfather "Sim" Wilhoit, who was born in "Missouri". Of course he could be wrong in stating that his grandfather was born in Missouri.

VERY FEW PEOPLE KNOW WHERE THEIR GRANDFATHER WAS BORN (caps are the authors; and this is the truest words ever spoken in connection with genealogy work).

In his letter he added that his grandfather had two brothers, and that was all. He spoke about E. L. Wilhoit of Stockton, Calif. who was a cousin. I wrote to him but received no reply. I advise you to write and see if you can get any additional information.

Several years ago I notice there was a Wilhoit, Oregon in Clackamas Co. I wrote to the Postmaster for information about the place but my letter was returned as the place had been discontinued, as a postoffice. Do you know anything about Wilhoit, Oregon (Wilhoit, Oregon was homesteaded by John Wilhoit, brother of Simeon Jamison Wilhoit; they both came across the plains in 1849; Sim going on to Calif.) how it got its name etc., as you live near there you might be able to ascertain.

I will say that I have been interested in Genealogical work for the last 5 years. In that time I have not been very successful; in fact I haven't been able to get another link in my chain; but I have several clues. I am hunting for absolute proof. I had some nice clues this summer when I visited Tenn and am very busy following them up, but cannot tell what they will amount to.

I will be glad to hear from you anytime, and if ever you run across any Wilhite or Wilhoit names and addresses I will be glad to write them. I AM TRYING TO TRACE ALL BRANCHES OF THE FAMILY NAME (Surname).

Very sincerely yours,  
Wiley E. Wilhite.

Mr. Mr. Wiley E. Wilhite  
Bowie, Texas

My dear Mr. Wilhite:

This will partially answer your letter of Oct. 3, 1933.

I wrote to the county clerk of Clackamas county, Oregon in regard to the postoffice at Wilhoit, Oregon. He advises me that John Wilhoit and his wife Phoebe came there about 1852 and filed their Donation Land Claim, which was recorded in 1857.

That would indicate to me, that John Wilhoit probably came across the plains by covered wagon with his brother Simeon Jamison Wilhoit from Missouri to Oregon in 1849. Simeon took his son Henry and wife Hardin and family on to Calif.; so it is evident that the party split either at The Dalles, Oregon or in the Willamette Valley. The son Henry came back to Oregon, died in Prineville. His son Frank (my wife's father) claimed Henry never knew the exact location or whereabouts of John Wilhoit, founder of the mineral springs bathing resort of that name.

John and his wife Phoebe had been dead for years. The Labbe Bros, attorneys of Portland, Ore. are handling the estate; but I have not been able to establish contact with any of the John Wilhoit descendants.

The Clackamas Co. records show John Wilhoit bought from John Haugh and Emos Sloat 160 A. Recorded 12/11/1857 and 1/4/1859; John Wilhoit from Board A., school land, commissioners, F-357, 2/16/1862; G-21, 4/16/1869; I-123, 9/16/1871.

John Wilhoit from L.F. Wilhoit, 1-57 A 9/13/72; John Wilhoit from U. S. Bk. 35 A. 10/6/72; John from U.S.M-37-A; Phoebe from U.S.M-37-A same date.

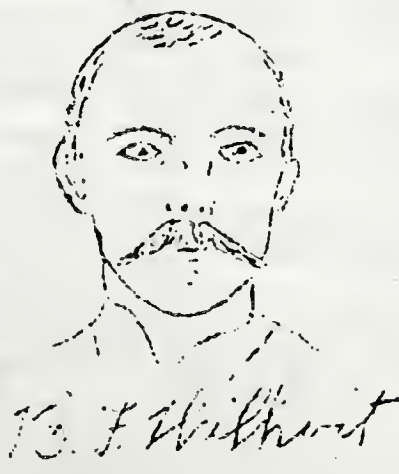
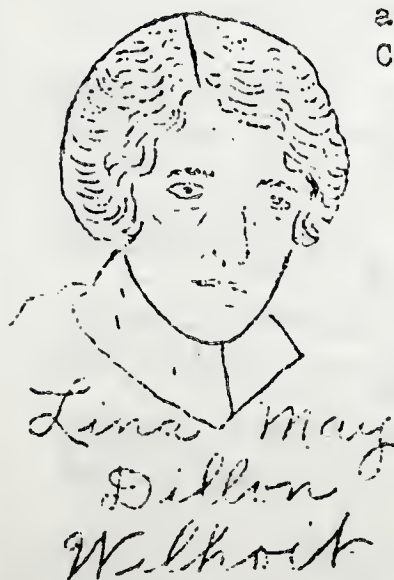
Wm. H. McNeal.





67.  
SYLLABUS

1. McNeal, Mrs. Wm. Howard (Lenora Elva Wilhoit);
8. Michael WILHOIT, b Germany 1650; d Spotsylvania Co. Va. 1746; was "Father" of ALL the Wilhoits; Wilhites etc. in America; m Mary--?
7. Tobias WILHOIT (1700-1761), b. Ger. Came to Am. with father in 1731; m Catherine
6. Jesse WILHOIT (b-about 1750 Spots. Co. Va.), served in Revolutionary war in Col. Morgans Riflemen, June 1, 1777; went to Jeff. Co. Ky., md. Catherine Stone, dau. of Sabastain Stone.
5. Simeon WILHOIT (b 1760 Culp Co. Va.), lived in Ky., went to Jack. Co. Mo. where died about 1840; md Mildred Murphy of Ky.
4. Simeon Jamison WILHOIT (b 1815, Ky), went to Jack. Co. Mo., went to Calif. via Ore. by wagon train 1849 to San Louis Obispo; md Mildred Anne Harding of Harding Co. Ky (b 1814).
3. Henry WILHOIT (b Mar. 21, 1840 d Sept. 27, 1905) of Jackson Co. Mo., came west to Calif. with parents; farmer, later to Prineville, Ore.; md Mary Arnold;
2. Benjamin Franklin WILHOIT (b Oct. 23, 1868) teacher public schools; farmer; lives at Crawfordsville, Ore.; md Lina May Dillon
4. Nathaniel Patrick DILLON (1820-1903) of Quincy, Ill., md Zylpha Van Leuvan (1824-1886) of Germantown, Penn., came to Calif., by wagon; farmer, merchant;
3. Leander DILLON (b, 9/21/1843 d 1907) of Quincy, Ill. came to Calif., then to Prineville, Ore.; md Lenora Hillard, dau. Abraham Hillard and Elizabeth Stoops of Farmersville, Butte Co. Penn;
2. Lina May DILLON (b 10/4/1877) in Chico, Calif., was school teacher; md Benjamin Franklin Wilhoit; lives at The Dalles, Oregon;
4. William ARNOLD (b 1802 in Va.-d 1876 in Ore.) m 1834 Catherine Harper at Indianapolis, Ind.; was Boot, and Violin Maker, Carpenter and Farmer; went to Calif. via Covered Wagon 1864; came to Oregon 1866; d Sweet Home, Oregon;
3. Mary ARNOLD, 1835 Indianapolis, Ind., d Bns Angeles, Calif. June 19, 1925; came to Oregon with parents via Covered Wagon 1864, heard guns of Civil War as came west; settled Halesburg, Calif.; m Henry Wilhoit (3 above);
4. Catherine HARPER; 1806-1870 of Independence, Ind., mother was Buher of Germantown, Penn.; her grand-father Harper was killed in the Revolutionary War while serving with the continental Army; m William Arnold (see 4 above);
1. Lenora Elva Wilhoit (1 above) b Nov. 13, 1901 at Prineville, Ore.; educated in Prineville schools; m July 3, 1923 at Kelso, Wash. Wm. Howard McNeal (7th. cousin--author of this genealogy); mem. Auxiliary to Willard Anderson Post 2471, V. F. W.; American Legion Auxiliary; Grange; residence, The Dalles, Oregon; no issue.
2. Vera Wilhoit, b Prineville, Oregon Sept. 23, 1906; m Feb. 2, 1927 at Stevenson, Wash. to Kenneth L. Fisher of Hood River, Oregon; has Geraldine Fisher, b Apr. 2, 1929 at The Dalles, Oregon; is Prop. of Veras Beauty Salon; mem. Business & Professional Womens Club of The Dalles; residence, The Dalles, Oregon.
3. Darrel I. Wilhoit, b July 19, 1912 at Prineville, Oregon; m 1933 Vivian Piepgrass at Portland, Oregon; employee of Pay 'n Takit Stores at Oregon City, Oregon.





THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
455 N. 5TH ST. NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

68.  
APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE  
DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION - WASHINGTON, D. C.

STATE Oregon  
CITY The Dalles  
NAME OF CHAPTER \_\_\_\_\_

NATIONAL NUMBER \_\_\_\_\_

(MISS OR MRS. MRS. T. H. McNEAL

WIFE OR ~~WIFE~~ OF Wm. H. McNeal

RESIDENCE R 2

The Dalles

Oregon

DESCENDANT OF

Jesse Wilhoit

The undersigned have investigated and approved the applicant and her application  
\_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_

CHAPTER REGENT

CHAPTER SECRETARY

CHAPTER REGISTRAR

APPLICATION AND DUPLICATE RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_

FEES RECEIVED BY NATIONAL SOCIETY \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_

APPLICATION EXAMINED AND APPROVED \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_

REGISTRAR GENERAL

ACCEPTED BY THE NATIONAL BOARD OF MANAGEMENT \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_

RECORDING SECRETARY GENERAL

ENDORSEMENT FOR MEMBERSHIP AT LARGE:

STATE REGENT

NOMINATED AND RECOMMENDED BY THE UNDERSIGNED MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY. TWO NAMES OF  
ENDORSERS REQUIRED, ONE OF WHOM AT LEAST MUST LIVE IN THE SAME TOWN IN WHICH THE  
APPLICANT RESIDES, PROVIDED THERE IS A CHAPTER IN THAT TOWN. IF THERE IS NO  
CHAPTER, AT LEAST ONE OF THE ENDORSERS MUST BE A RESIDENT IN THAT STATE.

ENDORSERS

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_

RESIDENCE \_\_\_\_\_

RESIDENCE \_\_\_\_\_

(When filled out and properly endorsed, the application must be forwarded to the  
Treasurer General, U.S.D.A.R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D.C., with  
the necessary fee and dues. When approved by the National Board, one copy will be  
returned to the Registrar of the Chapter or to the individual, if joining At Large,  
and the other will be filed with the National Society.

\*\*\*\*\*

Page 2.

LINAGE

I, Mrs. Wm. H. McNeal being of the age of eighteen years and upwards,  
hereby apply for membership in the Society by right of lineal descent in the follow-  
ing line from Jesse Wilhoit, the Revolutionary Veteran

WHO WAS BORN IN Spots. Co. Va. ON THE \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF \_\_\_\_\_, 1750 AND DIED IN  
ON THE \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF \_\_\_\_\_, 1\_\_\_\_. HIS PLACE OF RESIDENCE DURING THE REVOLUTION WAS  
Culp. Co. Va.

I WAS BORN IN Prineville COUNTY OF Brock STATE OF Oregon

(Please give all dates by numerals, month first, and given names in full)

I AM THE DAUGHTER OF

Benjamin Franklin Wilhoit BORN 1868 DIED living and his (1) wife\*

Lina May Dillen BORN 1877 DIED living MARRIED 1900

2. THE SAID Benjamin Franklin Wilhoit WAS THE CHILD OF

Henry Wilhoit BORN 1840 DIED 1904 AND HIS (1) WIFE

Mary Arnold BORN 1835 DIED 1925 MARRIED 1866

3. THE SAID Henry Wilhoit WAS THE CHILD OF

Simeon Jamison Wilhoit BORN 1810 DIED ab 1872 AND HIS (1) WIFE

Mildred Anne Harding BORN 1814 DIED ab 1875 MARRIED 1839

4. THE SAID Simeon Jamison Wilhoit WAS THE CHILD OF

Simeon Wilhoit BORN 1780 DIED ab 1860 AND HIS (1) WIFE

Mildred Murphy BORN \_\_\_\_\_ DIED \_\_\_\_\_ MARRIED 1810

5. THE SAID Simeon Wilhoit WAS THE CHILD OF

Jesse Wilhoit BORN 1750 DIED \_\_\_\_\_ AND HIS (1) WIFE

Catherine Stone BORN \_\_\_\_\_ DIED \_\_\_\_\_ MARRIED 1760-5

6. THE SAID Jesse Wilhoit WAS THE CHILD OF

Tobias Wilhoit (immigrant) BORN 1720 (Ger.) DIED 1761 AND HIS (1) WIFE

Catherine---- BORN \_\_\_\_\_ DIED \_\_\_\_\_ MARRIED 1745-50

7. THE SAID Tobias Wilhoit WAS THE CHILD OF

Michael Wilhoit (immigrant) BORN 1685 (Ger) Died 1737 AND HIS (1) WIFE

Mary---- BORN GERMANY DIED \_\_\_\_\_ MARRIED \_\_\_\_\_





(Give below a reference to the authority for EACH statement of Birth, Marriage or Death. Where reference is made to UNPUBLISHED records, applicant must file duplicate certified copies of same. Statements based upon tradition cannot be considered.

The numbers below refer to the corresponding generations  
STATE VOLUME AND PAGE OF REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES OR GIVE CERTIFICATE OF UNPUBLISHED AUTHORITY. 1. and 2. NO REFERENCE IS REQUIRED FOR THE FIRST AND SECOND GENERATION.

3. Bible record of B. F. Wilhoit of Crawfordsville, Ore.
4. Dr. A. L. Keith, Prof. University S. D. Genealogy Student of Wilhoits;
5. DR. A. L. KEITH, Prof. University S. D. Genealogy Student of Wilhoits;
6. Garr family genealogy and Wilhoits by A. L. Keith.
7. Yager and Garr genealogy; records of A. L. Keith.
- 8.

THE SAID Jesse Wilhoit  
IS THE ANCESTOR WHO ASSISTED IN ESTABLISHING AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, WHILE ACTING IN THE CAPACITY OF Rifleman in Col, Morgans Riflemen, June 1, 1777.

(\*Wife in every instance in this paper means legal and lawful wife. Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of suitable age for service.

Resolution adopted by the Twenty-fourth Continental Congress: Descendants of Polygamous marriage are not acceptable as members of this society.

\*\*\*\*\*

Page 3.

ANY WOMAN IS ELIGIBLE FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION WHO IS NOT LESS THAN EIGHTEEN YEARS OF AGE, AND WHO IS DESCENDED FROM A MAN OR WOMAN WHO, WITH UNFAILING LOYALTY TO THE CAUSE OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE, SERVED AS A SAILOR, OR AS A SOLDIER OR CIVIL OFFICER IN ONE OF THE SEVERAL COLONIES OR STATES, OR IN THE UNITED COLONIES OR STATES, OR AS A RECOGNIZED PATRIOT, OR RENDERED MATERIAL AID THERETO; PROVIDED THE APPLICANT IS PERSONALLY ACCEPTABLE TO THE SOCIETY.

OFFICIAL PROOF OF SERVICE MUST BE FURNISHED WITH THE APPLICATION; ALSO REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES QUOTED, TO SHOW LINE OF DESCENT. WHERE REFERENCE IS MADE TO UNPUBLISHED OR IN ACCESSIBLE RECORDS, THE APPLICANT MUST FILE DUPLICATE CERTIFIED COPIES OF SAME.

#### ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

MY ANCESTOR'S SERVICES IN ASSISTING IN THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE DURING THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION WERE AS FOLLOWS:

Jesse Wilhoit (Wilhite) served in the Revolutionary war in Col. Morgans Riflemen, June 1, 1777.

Records of Dr. A. L. Keith, authority of Broyles and Wilhoits lines as taken from Garr Genealogy.

(THIS SPACE RESERVED FOR D. A. R. GENEALOGIST'S NOTES.)

Page 4.

GIVE REFERENCES BY VOLUME AND PAGE TO THE DOCUMENTARY OR OTHER AUTHORITIES FOR --  
MILITARY RECORD: VOL \_\_\_\_\_ P. \_\_\_\_\_ VOL \_\_\_\_\_ P. \_\_\_\_\_

GIVE, IF POSSIBLE, THE FOLLOWING DATA: MY REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR WAS MARRIED

- (1) to Catherine Stone AT Spotsylvania County, Va., about 1760-5
- (2) TO \_\_\_\_\_ AT \_\_\_\_\_

#### CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

(By each marriage, if married more than once)

NAMES	DATES OF BIRTH	TO Whom married, noting IF married more than once.
Simeon Wilhoit	1780 Cul. Co. Va.	Mildred Murphy
Evans Wilhoit	1788 " " "	Rhoda Evans
Allen Wilhoit	1789 " " "	Md. in Ky. unknown
Zacharias Wilhoit	1791 " " "	Md. 1816 to Clore
Margaret Wilhoit	Madison Co. Va.	Md. 1809 to Loving Garrett
Larkin Wilhoit	1795 " " "	Md. 1815 to Anna Smith
Lacy Wilhoit	" " "	Md. 1820 to Jesse Lacy

THE FOLLOWING FORM OF ACKNOWLEDGMENT IS REQUIRED:

APPLICANT FURTHER SAYS THAT THE SAID

(NAME OF ANCESTOR FROM WHOM ELIGIBILITY IS DERIVED) IS THE ANCESTOR MENTIONED IN THE FOREGOING APPLICATION, AND THAT THE STATEMENTS HEREINBEFORE SET FORTH ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF HER KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF.

THE APPLICANT ALSO PLEDGES ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND AGREES TO SUPPORT ITS CONSTITUTION.

(SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT) *Eva Wilhoit*

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME AT

THIS \_\_\_\_\_ DAY OF \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. \_\_\_\_\_

(SEAL)

Signature of Notary





70.  
The FULLER FAMILY

Just when the Fullens came from England to the United States has not been established; but family "tradition" says James Fullen Sr. was born in England; and as James seems to be a common given name in the Fullen family, just which "James" that tradition means we have not determined at this date. Further investigation and more research work is necessary.

The Fullen line is related to, or are foreparents of; and descendants are cousins of; Only the two McNeal lines bearing the sir name McNeal; that is to the descendants of John McNeal (1803-1887) by marriage to Lavina E. Fullen; and James McNeal, brother of John & who m Maria A. Fullen sister of Lavina (see McNeal genealogy) and descendants of all other branches mentioned herein may pass this genealogy up as it and the names contained herein are of no relationship, to them.

\*\*\*\*\*

JAMES FULLEN SR., the "father" of the Fullens mentioned hereafter, is first mentioned in the deeds and records of Washington Co. Virginia in Book, 1, pages 62 and 63 on Dec. 8, and Dec. 9, 1786, of the Deeds and records at the Courthouse at Abingdon, Wash. Co. Va., as follows:  
"James Fullen purchases 367 acres, and 200 acres from Samuel Robinson and Jane, his wife." (This and following deeds were copied from the records from a personal visit made to Abingdon by Mrs. A. L. Brown, genealogist of Rocky Hill, Greenville, Tenn.)

In a letter from Mrs. Brown, Dec. 10, 1935, I quote the following parts;

"The trip to Abingdon (Va.) was made yesterday. The officials (at courthouse) were very courteous and helpful, and did their best to bring out everything they had. Among the marriages I did not find any Goods. I think the Fullen list gives at least three of James children. The discrepancy in dates must be due to the large family. Among 9 children, the eldest would be marriageable, while the youngest was a child. After carefully studying the enclosed excerpt from a deed, I suggest as a possibility that Whitley Fullen was one of the heirs who was buying up the property; that Mary was dead, Aaron Hendricks being her second husband. This is merely to explain the nine portions, while only six are actually accounted for, in the deed."

"The marriage records are copied in a large volume, arranged alphabetically as to the man's name, but must be looked for on every page by letter, and of course the woman's name on every page of any possible years. This explains the reason why I feel there is a possibility I did not pick all the marriages you wanted, in the time I had. Copying the deed and examining others consumed a lot of time."

"As you see, James Fullen, the younger (founder of Fullens Depot, Tenn) was a grandson of James Fullen, Sr."

"As to wills, the first book contained all from the very beginning up to the 1900's, but there is no Fullen mentioned. I suppose they may have been lost in the fire. The originals of the marriage records were destroyed by fire."; Signed,

Mrs. A. L. Brown.

MARRIAGES in the Courthouse, Abingdon, Washington Co. Va.;

William Fullen to Mary Gibson; March 17, 1796; m by Nicholas Reagan (father James Jr.)  
Wm. Fullen to Bithiah Logan; Apr. 2, 1807; b Rev. Edw. Crawford.

Hiram Fullen to Hannah Price; Sept. 29, 1814; by " "

Andrew Fullen to Mary Buchanan; Dec. 1, 1814; by " "

Mary Fullen to John Fowler; Feb. 28, 1791; by Nicholas Reagan;

Esther Fullen to James Fowler; Dec. 24, 1801; by Wm. Wilson.

Book 11, page 236;--June 20, 1832 DEED (In Wash. Co. Court House at Abingdon, Va.)

Between the "heirs of James Fullen, deceased" and Aaron Hendricks of the County of Russell aforesaid, and Whitley Fullen of the said county of Washington.

4  
"Between John Litton and Sarah his wife, of Russell Co. and the state of Va., Andrew E. Fullen and Mary his wife (Buchanan) of Wash. Co. and state aforesaid; James Paytor and Tabitha (Fullen) his wife of the same place; Hiram Fullen and Hannah (Price) his wife of the said Co. of Russell; Joseph Miller, of the said Co. of Wash., attorney in fact for James Fowler and Esther (Fullen) his wife, who reside in Arkansas Territory, as by letter of record in the county Court of Wash., dated the 24th. of Sept. 1821, appeareth; and JAMES FULLEN "the younger" and Malinda (BROYLES) his wife of ---- (Wash.) County and State of Tennessee, of the one part; and which said Sarah Litton (Fullen), Andrew Fullen, Tabitha (Fullen) Paytor, Hiram Fullen, and Esther (Fullen) Fowler, are sons and daughters of James Fullen Sr., late of the said Co. of Washington, deceased, and the said James Fullen, the younger, one of the SONS OF WILLIAM FULLEN, deceased, who was a son of the said James Fullen Sr.; and Aaron Hendricks of the county of Russell aforesaid, and Whitley Fullen of the said county of Washington, of the other part witnesseth that the said parties of the first part for, and in consideration of, the sum of \$222.00 each, except the said James Fullen "the younger" and he, in consideration of the sum of \$55.50 in hand paid to him and them by the said Aaron Hendricks and Whitley Fullen, do sell, etc.--the following tract of land





of which the said James Fullen Sen. died seized and possessed, etc.--

160 Acres, Washington County, on top of the Rich Mt. --conveyed to said James Fullen Sen. from James Dysart by deed etc.--bearing the date 14 day of January, 1801; also one other tract or parcel, 50 acres, south side of the Rich Mt. granted said James Fullen Sr. from this commonwealth, 13, day of August 1810; also one other tract or parcel, 100 acres, County of Wash. south side of Rich Mt. and N. branch of North fork of Holston River, granted to said James Fullen Sr. from this commonwealth 30th day of March 1802; also one other parcel, 120 acres, County of Russell, on the top of Rich Mt. conveyed to James Fullen Sr. from Thomas Johnson and Susannah his wife, date 28th July 1801; also one other tract, 100 acres, County of Russell, lying on Cedar Creek, conveyed to James Fullen Sr. from Sarah Little, 1st day of May 1817; also one other tract or parcel containing 78 acres, county of Russell, north side of Clinch Mt. on Cedar Creek, conveyed to James Fullen Sr. from Richard Price and Frances his wife, dated And. of Sept. 1814; also one other tract of 20 acres, in the County of Russell, head of south fork of Cedar Creek, part of 50 acre survey granted to said Richard Price by this commonwealth, conveyed to James Fullen, Sr. by Richard Price and Frances his wife, date 4th. Aug. 1814, with the appurtenances to the said several tracts of land belonging to to their respective interests therein, which are as follows: etc.--

To John Litten and Sarah his wife; Andrew Fullen and Mary his wife; James Fowler and Esther his wife,

one ninth of 120 acres each, 2 tracts of 100 acres each, and tracts of 50 and 20 acres each. The interests of the same persons, except the said Hiram and wife, in the tracts of 160 and 78 acres, is one ninth each, and the interest of the said Hiram and his wife in these two last mentioned tracts is two ninths, because the said James Fowler and wife have heretofore conveyed to said Hiram their interest on said two tracts as appearing by deeds of record in the county of Washington and the interest of the said James Fullen, the younger, is one fourth of one ninth in each and all of the said tracts of land, he being one of the heirs at law of William Fullen deceased, who are FOUR in number(4 brothers and sisters);--and the said James Fullen the younger and Malinda(BROYLES)his wife do covenant as afore-said that they will warrant and defend the said tract of 100 acres conveyed from Sarah Little and 20 acres from Richard Price.

Signed:

John Litten; Sarah Litten; A. B. Fullen; Mary Fullen; James C. Haytor; Tobitha Haytor; Hiram Fullen and Hannah Fullen.

Note:--The Fowlers are not represented in the signing and the signature of James Fullen the younger does not appear.

Book 14, page 467;--DEEDS of Wash. Co. Va.

Between:

James Fullen, of Green Co. Tennessee, and Hiram Fullen of Russell county Virginia, James Fullen, for \$5. sells to Hiram Fullen, "my individual interest, it being 1/3 of 1/9th of an undivided tract of land laying on both sides of Tumbling Creek in the County of Washington, State of Virginia, and said to contain 100 acres and patented to the said James Fullen Sr. deceased, the 29th. Sept. 1800."

(Copied from Wash. Co. records by Mrs. A. L. Brown of Greenville, Tenn.)

The above indicates to me that James Fullen Sr. had 7 children; 1. Sarah, m John Litten; 2. Andrew Fullen; 3. Tobitha Fullen, m James Haytor; 4. Hiram Fullen; 5. Esther Fullen, m James Fowler went to Arkansas; 6. William Fullen deceased who married Mary Gibson the dau. m. Gibson, had James Fullen Jr. and 3 other unnamed children; 7. Whitley Fullen who was buying up his fathers property.

William Fullen(6 above)may have went to Tenn. with his family where he died before his father James Sr. Further investigation is necessary.

\*\*\*\*\*

Extracts from Annals of Southwest Virginia(1769-1800)by Lewis Preston Summers and copied for this record by Dr. A. L. Keith of Vermillion, S. D.;

JAMES FULLEN, Nov. 19, 1788, Wash. Co. Va. served on Jury. May 19, 1799, The Court appoints Wm. Ellis as constable to succeed James Fullen. June 15, 1798, James Fullen appointed overseer of Cripple Creek road. July 9, 1799 John Fullen appointed road overseer. Dec. 11, 1799, John Fullen appointed overseer of the road from Capt. Straws Hill to road leading along the north side of Pine Ridge. Feb. 13, 1799 Samuel Fullen appointed overseer of Cripple Creek road(Wash. Co.)--James Fullen once overseer of this same road. Mar. 17, 1784, Daniel Fullen sued Simon Alderson and won the suit.

This shows that James probably had a brother Daniel Fullen who also had large family of Fullens in and about Wash. Co. Virginia. As shown above James Fullen Sr. owned more than 600 acres of land in different parcels and was a very influential man in the affairs of Wash. Co. Va. up to his death about 1820; was probably born about 1750. His wife was unnamed, probably died before he did.

\*\*\*\*\*





JAMES FULLER, Jr. referred to in deed as "the younger" the son of William Fuller and Mary Gibson (the dau. of Wm. Gibson); was born in Washington Co. Virginia Jan. 18, 1797; went to Green Co. Tenn. (probably with parents and four brothers and sisters), in 1813 to MALINDA BROYLES (1799-1869); founded Fullens Depot (now Called Chucky) Tennessee where he farmed and boated on French-Broad, Tennessee and Mississippi rivers until his death during the Civil War July 25, 1863. David C. Fuller of

Jonesboro, Tenn. On May 15, 1935 on the subject of the naming of Chucky, Tenn. says, "I once saw a copy of a deed from James Fuller to the railroad Co. offering to give them 1/2 acre for a place to build a depot at Fullens Station, provided it was built on the old road known as Rheatown and River road where it was located. The name of the place got mixed up in politics some way, and father fought it for a long time, and the postoffice was at Chucky City, Tenn. and the station at Fullens Depot, which remained that way a long time; but finally an adjustment or compromise was made in some way over fathers PROTEST; and the place and postoffice was changed to Chucky, Tenn." Signed,

David C. Fuller.

Issue:

1. LOUISA F. FULLER, b Aug. 31, 1819; m Wm. Collett Oct. 4, 1836. Had several children; lived about Green & Wash. Cos. Tenn.

2. MARIA A. FULLER, b Jan 17, 1821, m 1/30/1840 James McNeal. See McNeal genealogy for descendents.

3. MALINDA E. FULLER, b Aug. 27, 1822; m 1/28/1840 Christian Burgner; lived on Horse Creek raised family 10 or 12 children and died on Horse Creek. All the children are dead but two (according to D. C. Fuller) one boy and one girl who went "west". Been unable to contact any of the descendents of this branch.

4. LAVINA E. FULLER, b Belmont, Alabama; m 10/26/1841 to JOHN McNeal. See McNeal Genealogy for descendents. Lavina died at The Dalles, Oregon 1899.

5. ADAM BROYLES FULLER, b June 16, 1826; m Eliza A. Click July 25, 1850; went to Hartford Kansas in 1881-2; both died there later; issue 7;

1. James Oliver Fuller, b Fullens Depot (Chucky) Tenn. July 1852, d Chucky 1926; Issue 4 boys, 1 girl;

1. David C. Fuller of Jonesboro, Tenn.

2. Geo. Adam Fuller of Greenville, Tenn.

3. Mrs. Frank T. Emerson, of Greenville, Tenn.

2. Whitley C. Fuller; lives at Hartford, Kan. In a letter of Jan. 7, 1935 he says, "I have just returned home from an extended visit to my son Preston A. Fuller of Los Angeles, Calif. to find your letter and am sorry to say that I cannot add anything of interest to the information that you send as I left Chucky when a boy of 13 in 1873; my son Earl Fuller lives at 3221 W. McKinley St. Oklahoma City, Okla.; it was Mr. Chas. A. Johnson husband of my sister that went to Va. to settle the Fuller estate you ask about; he is dead and my sister don't know anything about it."

My sister Mrs. M.M. Johnson and her daughter and husband drove south to the old home at Chucky, Tenn. last summer, had a nice visit, but not many there anymore one cousins, -they being on my mothers side. I am sorry that I know so little about the family. I can just remember my Grandmother Fuller (Malinda Broyles Fuller) at Fullens Depot, now Chucky. The old home still stands there, not much changed, and is owned by the Methodist church, was used for a preachers home, but now is rented and not kept up so well. I am making my home here with my sister (Mrs. Chas. Johnson) after having lost two wives.

D. C. Fuller

3. John M. Fuller;

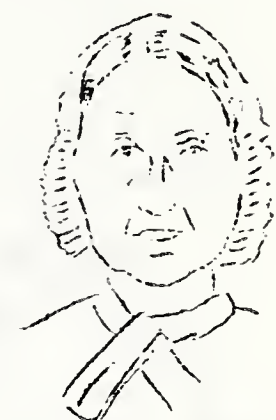
4. George Fuller;

5. Frank Fuller;

6. Martha (Mattie) Fuller; m Chas. Johnson banker of Hartford, Kan., also lawyer;

7. Annis Fuller; m Reed Harper

6. MARTHA JANE FULLER --- see next page



MALINDA BROYLES FULLER  
1799-1869

He wants the William Gibson Fuller born Nov. 27, 1858, died Dec. 18, 1928, and Mary B. Fuller, Feb. 8, 1848.

377

378

379

380

637, new number



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

177

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

178

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

179

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

180

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

181

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

182

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

183

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

184

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

185

6. MARTHA JANE FULLER, b Nov. 6, 1830; m Phillip Winkle 2/10/1843; lived at Fullens Depot until 1867 when family went by wagon to Rome, Georgia at close of Civil War; had 8 children all born at Fullens Depot; mem. Methodist Church; died at Rome, Ga. in 1914; lived on farm 12 miles from Rome in Floyd, Co. on Little Armuchee Creek near Winklos Bridge on what is still known as Winkle place; issue 8;

1. James Fullen Winkle, b 12/16/1848 at Chucky, Tenn; m 1/18/1872 Mary Frances Lavina Johnson; (1852-1929); James d Mar. 1, 1925;  
1. Reuben Phillip Winkle, b 11/29/1875; d 8/11/1933.

2. Sarah Ella Winkle, b 10/22/1873; m B. I. Touchstone, lived Curyville, Ga. (1875-1935); issue 4;

1. James Laffette Touchstone, b 5/31/1896; m Pearl Barton 10/6/1917, have;

1. Eldore Barton 17;  
2. Maybeth Barton 15;  
3. Houston Barton 10;  
4. Howard Barton 10;

2. Nellie Lee Touchstone, b 10/19/1899;

3. May Neanie Touchstone, b 4/26/1903; m Olive Barton (1930)

4. Benj. Keif Touchstone, b 2/15/1909; m Thelma Murphy 22 (1933) and have;

1. Ruby Kathleen, b 1935;

\*\*\*\*\*

3. John Henry Winkle, b 5/20/1873; m 1900 Mary Magdalene Miller b 9/21/1873; issue 5;

1. Bernice Jefferson Fullen Winkle, b 4/13/1901; m 1921 Mae Burnett, b 10/13/1900; issue 6;

1. Violet May Winkle, b 6/20/1922;  
2. Virgie Bernice Winkle, b 1/19/1924; d 4/11/1934;  
3. Vernon Gray Winkle, b 6/29/1926;  
4. Johnnie Elizabeth Winkle, b 9/18/1923;  
5. Robert Wilker Winkle, b 3/23/1931;  
6. Fahy Winifield Winkle, b 11/7/1935;

2. Mary Agnes Montague Winkle, b 9/11/1903; d 4/7/1920;

3. Henry Robert Grays Winkle, b 7/26/1905; m 1929 Dealva Miller b 9/15/1912; issue 3;

1. Robert Earlin Winkle, b 11/12/1930; d 12/13/1930;  
2. Lizzie May Winkle, b 10/24/1932;  
3. Robbie Lou Winkle, b 1/14/1935;

4. Elsie Lois Lee Winkle, b Aug. 26, 1907;

5. Millie Louvina Elizabeth Winkle, b Oct. 7, 1909; d 12/22/1909.

\*\*\*\*\*

4. Barbara Winkle, b May 20, 1873 (twin of John Henry);

5. Bertie Lee Winkle, b Oct. 15, 1883; m Alonzo Pierce; live Armuchee, Ga. R. 1.; issue 10;

1. Olivia Pierce, b Jan. 22, 1906; m 1928 Henderson Moore; issue 2;

1. Betty Vivian Moore, b Feb. 2, 1931;  
2. Baby, d 12/13/1935;

2. Horace Pierce, b Apr. 2, 1908;

3. Garia Louis Pierce, b May 17, 1910;

4. Mary Pierce, b Aug. 10, 1912;

5. Winton Pierce, b Nov. 20, 1914; d 2/25/1929;

6. Lanthrell Estell Pierce, b May 3, 1917; d Feb. 4, 1919;

7. Martha Bernice Pierce, b May 24, 1919;

8. James Harry Pierce, b Jan. 15, 1921;

9. Dorothy Pierce, b Nov. 12, 1922;

10. Caroline Pierce, b May 10, 1924;

\*\*\*\*\*

6. Bertha Winkle (twin of Bertie) m 1904 Lucious Touchstone, b 4/6/1881; live at Graysville, Ga.; issue 3;

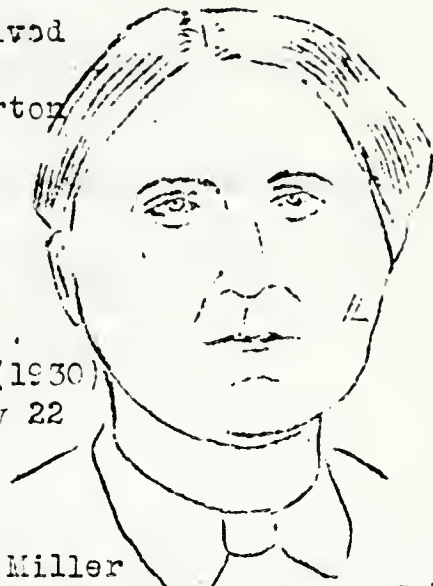
1. Roosevelt Touchstone, b July 27, 1907;

2. Maydelle Winkle Touchstone, b Mar. 19, 1909; m Kimball Vaughan in 1926; live Ringgold, Georgia; issue 4;

1. Orville Vaughan, b Oct. 1, 1929;  
2. Alton Vaughan, b Oct. 31, 1931;  
3. Chas. Vaughan, b May 3, 1933;  
4. R. L. b Sept. 1, 1934;

3. Lloyd Touchstone, b Oct. 16, 1911; m 1934 Myrtle Williams; live Graysville, Georgia; issue 1;

1. Patricia Touchstone Apr. 2, 1935;



MARTHA JANE FULLEN  
(MRS. PHILIP WINKLE)



MALINDA E. FULLEN  
2. 1872 Tenn  
MRS. C. P. BARNER

1874





4. J. T. Touchstone; b Dec. 13, 1913; m 1933 Lorene Jarrett; live Chattanooga, Tenn. R. 6. issue 1.

1. Marie Touchstone, b June 13, 1934;

5. Mildred Touchstone, b Nov. 15, 1916;

6. Nelson Touchstone, b Mar. 27, 1919;

7. Wilson Touchstone, twin of Nelson;

8. Harold Touchstone, b July 16, 1923;

\*\*\*\*\*

7. Martha Winkle, b Mar. 17, 1866; m 1910 Chas. Lee Black; lives Flat Rock, Ala;

1. Marvin Wise Black(25); in U. S. Navy % U.S.S. Tenn. % F.M., San Pedro, Calif.

2. Chas. Blanton Black(19); Flatrock, Alabama;

3. Mary-Belle Kate Black(16); Flatrock, Alabama;

\*\*\*\*\*

8. Amanda Winkle, b Aug. 23, 1892; d 1893;

9. Willie Pearl Winkle, b Dec. 13, 1893;

\*\*\*\*\*

2. SARAH M. WINKLE, d 5/27/1896; m 1 Geo. Kilgo, d 1878; had 1. J. A. Kilgch 3/27/'73;

2. J.H. Kilgo, b 12/1/'75; lives Rome; J.A., had Millie; Emma; Minnie; Earnest;

3. MAY M. WINKLE, b 1/31/55, d 5/22/1910; m 1874 A.J. Anderson, b 1851, d 1901; had 1.

Martha, b 1875; m 1893 A.H. Burns; 2. G. Phillip Anderson b May 18, 1878;

4. MARIA A. WINKLE, d 1866;

5. LOUISI J. WINKLE(1860-66);

6. CHONORA ELIZABETH WINKLE, b Jan 30, 1865 in Chucky, Tenn; m Nov. 15, 1888 Russell Alvin Aaron; came to Georgia with parents by wagon in 1867; grandma Martha Jane lived last three years of her life with Mrs. Aaron; is mem. Presbyterian Church; lives at Rome, Ga.; issue 3; d

1. Mattie M. Aaron, b Aug. 17, 1889 Floyd Co.; d Sept. 17, 1896, Floyd Co. Ga.

2. Roy Andrew Aaron, b May 3, 1897, Floyd Co.; d Apr. 21, 1917 in Floyd Co. Ga.

3. (Miss) Pearl Aaron, b May 25, 1899 in Floyd Co. Ga.; is Billing Clerk and Assistant Bookkeeper for Rome Mfg. Co.; mem. Presbyterian Church; lives Rome.

\*\*\*\*\*

7. SOPHERONIA (Fronia) BEUNETTE WINKLE; lives Rotan, Texas; has family Bible; married 12/17/1866 James Henry Aaron; Fronia b Nov. 14, 1865; mem. Methodist Church

\*\*\*\*\*

8. GEORGIA TENNESSEE WINKLE, b Jan. 8, 1869 at Rome, Ga.; m Dec. 26, 1895 Benjamin Bernet Touchstone(1852-1922) of Curryville, Ga.; no issue; lives at 311 W. 6 St. Rome, Ga.; was 18 months old when her father died at Rome, Ga.; mem. Baptist ch.;

I (Wm. H. McNeal) wish to pause here to explain that I got in touch with this branch of the Fullen family thru a picture in the family album labeled Martha Jane Fullen--Winkle "sister of mother Lavina"; on the reverse side of this picture was a photographers name in Rome Georgia. I decided to write the postmaster at Rome and see if he knew anything about the whereabouts of any of the Winkle descendants; he turned the letter over to Mrs. Touchstone (whose picture was on the photo beside her mother) and she immediately wrote back, very pleased to hear from some of the other members of the family; and has worked hard to help in every way with the gathering of the data appearing in the genealogy of the Winkle family on these pages, despite her age of some 66 years.

I am not familiar with the different branches of this family and if I have made any mistakes in the placing of names and dates; I invite correspondence and corrections on the matter.

\*\*\*\*\*

134. JEFFERSON T. FULLER the last child of James Fullen Jr. and Malinda Broyles Fullen was born at Chucky, (Fullens Depot) Tennessee May 23, 1833; went to Missouri with the McKeals, McAdams and all in 1853 after spending his early life farming and boating in Tenn.; farmed at Watson, Mo. until the close of the Civil War when he went down to Waco, Texas (see account under Wm. E. McNeal) where he lived and farmed until the 1880's when he moved to Shawnee, Oklahoma where he died. "Uncle" Jeff married twice, the name of his first wife is unknown; the name of his second wife was Temperence, known as "Aunt Tempy" and Mrs. Touchstone informs me that the last name was Nations, making the full name Temperence Carrie Nations. She had been married before, according to Georgia Touchstone and had one child Burgher Nations by this marriage. By marriage to Uncle Jeff she had; (correction 1st. wife was Tempy;

1. Sallie Fullen;

(2nd. Carrie Nations)

2. Dollie Fullen;

3. Tolbert Fullen who m Emma Ricker and had:

1. Rollie Fullen;

2. Ollie Fullen;--both of whom lived at Shawnee at time of parents death.

From Mrs. Kib Waeen at Shawnee, Okla. (wife of the postmaster there) I recieved the following letter which is the last information I have on Uncle Jeff, "My husband



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE

7/2/64  
25

has referred your letter to me because he knows I am interested in anything of this sort (genealogical work). I was state Regent of the D.A.R.'s in Oklahoma and will do all I can to get your information just as soon as I can contact some of the old time settlers. I had hoped to get this information before, but have been busy with inventory. Just as soon as I can get your information I will write,

(Shawnee, Okla. Jan. 6, 1936.)

Respectfully,

Mrs. Kib Warren

\*\*\*\*\*

The following is the MALINDA (Broyles) FULLEN DEED

On record at Courthouse at Greenville, Tenn.; copied by Mrs. A. L. Brown.

I, Malinda Fullen, of Green County and State of Tennessee, considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, and being of sound mind and memory, do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following: 134

- First : I desire to be buried in a decent and Christian like manner, and the funeral expenses to be paid out of my effects;
- Secondly: That all my just debts be paid out of my effects;
- Thirdly : I give and bequeath to my daughter Malinda E. Burgenor one large cow, Called Rose, also one bedstead, bed and furniture complete, also one Quilt, Rocky Mountain, one half dozen Silver Tea Spoons, one small blue dish, also my large Shawl and black Bonnet;
- Fourthly: I give and bequeath to my daughter in law Eliza E. Fullen (wife Adam Broyles Fullen) one bedstead and furniture complete, also one Quilt, (Lady's fancy);
- Fifthly : I give and bequeath to my Grand Daughter Martha M. Fullen (m Chas. Johnson) one Quilt, Lady's Fancy;
- Sixthly : I bequeath to my Grand Daughter Margaret M. Burgenor one Quilt, Baltimore Bell;
- Seventhly: I give and bequeath to my Grand Daughter Caledona Collet, one Bedstead Bed and furniture Complete;
- Eighthly : I give and bequeath to my son Adam Broyles Fullen the Old Family Bible;
- Ninthly : I want my Daughter Malinda E. Burgenor and my Daughter in law Eliza E. Fullen to divide my dishes as near equal as they can among all of my children that are in this country;
- Tenthly : I want all the balance of my property not heretofore disposed of Sold at public sale and the proceeds divided equally among all of my children now living;
- And lastly: I do hereby appoint my son Adam Broyles Fullen Executor of this my last Will by me made and revoke all former Wills by me made;

In Testimony Whereof I make my mark and Seal being too feeble in body to write my name.

This 16th day of April 1869.

Signed and published by Malinda Fullen to be her last Will and Testament in the presence of:

Benj. F. Earnest

Wm. J. Black

\*\*\*\*\*

#### OBITUARY

Copied from The Dallas Daily Chronicle; October 31, 1899; Tuesday;  
A NOBLE LIFE ENDED

Mrs. Lavina McNeal Died at her home in this city at 12:30 this morning. 379

After two weeks of waiting on the very threshold of eternity, Mrs. Lavina McNeal stepped on the other side this morning at the early hour of 12:30. For years she has suffered with stomach trouble, which as old age crept on became more serious, and for the past three or four months she has suffered intensely. Besides, for the past twelve years she has been a cripple, caused from an accident received at that time in Grant County. And yet despite her affliction she was possessed of such a strong, beautiful character that she was a blessing to all about her. Not that she has performed any great deeds as some are wont to term greatness in these days, but in her sweet motherly way has exerted an influence which cannot be measured and which will be exemplified in the lives of those she leaves behind, and who now mourn her who, though a cripple here, now walks the streets of the heavenly city.

Her maiden name was Lavina E. Fullen, and she was born in Belmont, Alabama, on May 6, 1824, being brought up in Green county, Tenn. At the latter place she was married to John McNeal (4th) on Oct. 26, 1841, about 58 years ago. They moved to Missouri in 1853, where they lived until 1864, coming to Oregon in that year and settling in Prairie City, Grant County. Here her husband died June 30, 1867, and in the following year she came to The Dalles, where she has since lived.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE  
OFFICE OF THE CURATOR  
OF THE MUSEUM OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

TO THE HONORABLE  
THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CHICAGO  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

SIR,  
I have the honor to acknowledge  
the receipt of your letter  
of the 10th inst.

and in reply to inform you  
that the same has been  
forwarded to the  
proper authorities for their  
consideration.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Yours,  
Very truly,  
The Curator

W. D. HOWARD  
Curator of the Museum of Arts  
and Architecture  
University of Chicago  
Chicago, Illinois

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE  
OFFICE OF THE CURATOR  
OF THE MUSEUM OF ARTS  
AND ARCHITECTURE  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

When but a young girl she joined the Methodist Church, but in later years, when her health would permit, has attended the Baptist Church. Not in her church work, however, but in the home circle, has she been privileged to exert the most lasting good, and will she be missed the most.

Six children survive her--- Wm. E. McNeal, of this city; Mrs. Frank J. Bayless, of Watson, Mo.; Mrs. Walter C. Allaway, Mrs. Frank T. Clark, Mrs. J. P. Ruark and Miss Nettie McNeal, all of this city.

The funeral will take place from the Calvary Baptist Church Thursday morning at 10 o'clock.

\*\*\*\*\*  
From Mrs. S. W. Edmondson of Glade Spring, Wash. Co. Va. I recieved Jan. 11, 1936, the following Fullen Data:

I have looked up the records in the Clerks office and find a deed from James Fullin and Sarah Fullin his wife, recorded in our first deed book (Deed Book 1, p 217) of date of Aug. 6, 1791. While this is spelled "Fullin" instead of Fullen, I find the name spelled differently in several places, and from the records feel sure it is the same party. The records run along about 1719 for James Fullen Sr.

I also found the will of James Fullen Jr. and his wife's name is Malinda Fullen. The records run around 1833 for James Fullen Jr.

In regard to Wm. Fullen's wife (Mary Gibson) I do not find this marriage recorded in our county. Most of the present Gibsons live in our adjoining county, and the marriage no doubt would have been recorded in Russell County; the county seat is Lebanon, Va.

There are still some Fullens in Washington Co. the most prominent ones of whom seem to be Sam H. Fullen, R. L. Benham, Va. and W. A. Fullen, Mendota, Va. Mr. W. A. Fullen is the older man and could probably tell you more of the Fullen history.

All this portion of Virginia, including Botetout county was originally one county called Fincastle, which was later divided into several counties, and the town of Fincastle, which is the county seat of Botetout, contains many of the old records of the original county of Fincastle.

It is rather hard to trace many of our first settlers, as so many of them had only one first name, as "Wm. Fullen" with no initials, and frequently this same single name will follow thru several generations.

If you should like me to do so I could run over to Lebanon in Russell County and see if I can find the record of the marriage of Wm. Fullen and Mary Gibson.

Very truly yours,

Mrs. S. W. Edmondson

The above letter is typical of the genealogical problems descendants face when they attempt to investigate into the history of the family.

The above letter and records unearthed puts James Fullen Sr. in Washington county Va. as early as 1719; the father of James Fullen who married Sarah; and Great Grandfather of James Fullen m Malinda Broyles. He was probably born in England about 1690 coming to Fincastle Co. Va. between 1700 and 1719; possibly alone, maybe with parents, and accounts for the family tradition of over 150 years standing that James Fullen was born in "England". The only question is which one was?

Another question did any of the James Fullens serve in the Revolution?

More research work needs to be done.

\*\*\*\*\*  
2. (above) SARAH M. WINKLE (d1896) m 2 1831 S. J. Henry

1. Mae Henry; m Warren Bandyne had 1. Herbert; 2. Martha; 3. May; 4. Sarry

1. J. A. Kilgo

1. Millie May Kilgo

2. Emma Kilgo;

3. Minnie Lou Kilgo;

4. Earnest Kilgo, deceased

3. MAY M. WINKLE (1855-1910) m A. J. Anderson (see above) additional information;

1. Martha J. Anderson, b Sept. 16, 1875; m Nov. 20, 1893 A. M. Burns, b Nov. 2, 1870;

1. Huston A. Burns, b July 23, 1900; m 12/29/1924 Clara Reynolds, b 7/4/1903;

2. Nora Mae Burns, b Feb 25, 1903; m Dec. 29, 1924 Guy Reynolds, b 11/23/1899;

3. May Addie, b Apr. 23, 1905; m Jan. 23, 1925 Fred Addington;

4. John E. Burns, b Jan. 9, 1907; m Aug. 22, 1931 Frankie M. Phillips, b 10/20/1905;

5. Rufus Guy Burns, b Apr. 4, 1909; d Mar. 17, 1950;

6. Ennis Burns, b Aug. 30, 1911; m Dec. 31, 1931 Mildred Hogan, b Aug. 21, 1910;

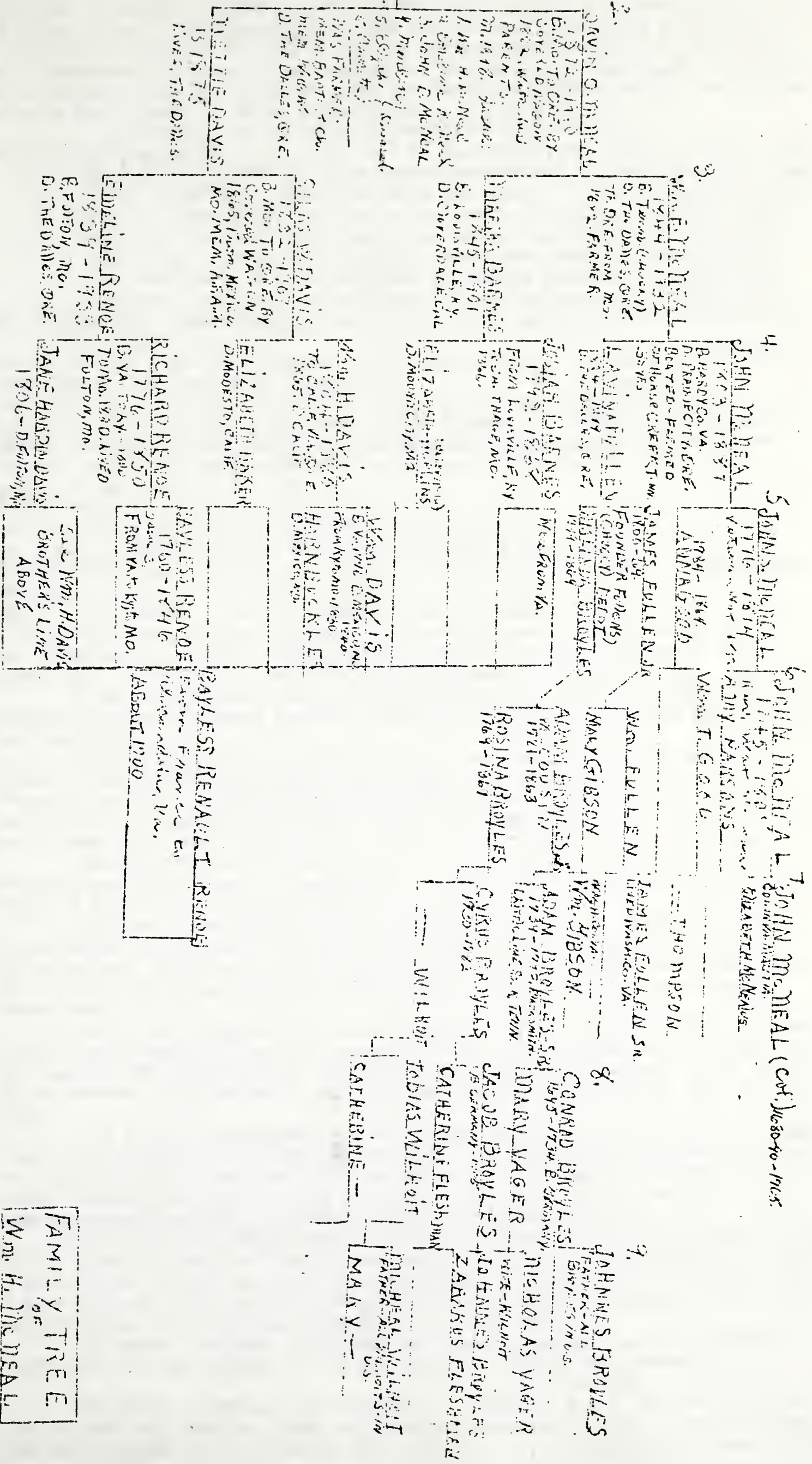
7. Frances Hazel Burns, b April 23, 1916;

(All the above persons live in Rome, Ga.)

The above is additional information recieved just before publishing Jan. 16, 1936.











77,  
The BARNES LINE

This line is related to ONLY the descendants of Wm. E. McNeal (John1; John2; John 3; John 4; Wm. E. 5th. generation); the writer Wm. H. McNeal is of this line; and is put here solely for the benefit of the descendants of this line. This line is not a "descendant of John McNeal" rather an "allied line by marriage" and those who do not descend from Wm. E. McNeal need not waste their time reading data presented here for the benefit of these descendants.

\*\*\*\*\*

JOSIAH BARNES, b Virginia Jan. 14, 1792, went to Louisville, Ky. 1800 where he m 1817 Elizabeth (believed to be Hopkins) b Louisville, Ky. Oct. 12, 1804; they lived in or near Louisville until the close of the Civil War when they went to Mound City, in Holt Co. Mo. where Elizabeth d in 1866; his wife died in Carthage a year or so later. The names of their parents and the activities of the family in Ky. are unknown to the writer. They had issue of 9 according to the Family Bible in possession of the writer and now over 100 years old; all children b in Louisville;

1. SARAH JANE BARNES, b Louisville, Ky Mar. 25, 1818; no further information has been obtained on Sarah;
  2. ELIZABETH HOPKINS BARNES, b Ky. Sept. 13, 1823; m 1847 Geo. W. Crow b Georgia 1823;
    1. Mary Crow, b 1845; buried St. Joseph, Mo.; (father)
    2. Carry Crow, b Mo. (Carthage) 2/4/1848; buried beside Josiah at Carthage, Mo.
    3. Laura Crow; m Geo. Harris of Carthage, Mo., b Filmore, Mo. 7/19/1850; Geo. Harris father was Sam Harris according to some members of the family; others say he was son of Gabriel who married into the McNeal line (see McNeal Genealogy); issue, if any unknown;
    4. Izory Crow, b Carthage, Mo. 5/19/1853;
    5. Edw. C. Crow, b Carthage, Mo. 12/19/1860; lived in St. Louis, Mo.
    6. Wm. Crow, b Carthage 2/10/1864; lives in Joplin, Va.; no issue;
- In 1927 the writer recieved the following letter from Mr. Crow in this subject:  
Dear Sir:

Your letter of Oct 10 (1927) just came to hand. I must say that I was more than pleased to hear from you. I had often wondered what became of all of you folks and I am indeed sorry to hear that your father Orvin McNeal has passed on (d 1910) and your Aunt Edith; had not heard of their deaths.

I am glad to know your grandfather (Wm. E. McNeal) is still living (d 1932). Please give him my kindest regards, and tell him I would certainly like to see him once more.

As to giving you the information you ask for (genealogical data) I am afraid I cannot furnish you very much. Some years ago (1903) I wrote to your father (Orvin McNeal) ABOUT THIS VERY MATTER. It seems that the only records that there was, your Grandma Martha Emeline Barnes (married Wm. E. McNeal) had; and I trust that they will give you some of the information that you need.

When you finish your record I would appreciate a copy very much. If you will write D.D. Hart of Carthage, Mo. I think he can furnish you with the dates of deaths of his father and mother and children.

If there is anything else you need, and I can help, let me know. Tell me something of yourself and whether the other children of Aunt Martha are living or not. The paper that I am sending, is a copy of what your father sent me in 1903 when he was living at Santa Rosa, Calif. Claude was also living there then.

As to your Grandfather Barnes, I do not think that you will be able to find out much about him or his ancestors. I can just remember him. He died at Carthage and was buried there. Grandmother Barnes was buried near Mound City, Mo. as near as I can remember and I believe that they were either from Ky. or Tenn.

All of our parents were pioneers. They lived in the day of the covered wagon. Your father and grandfather and Uncle Joe Barnes were covered wagon men; and "Uncle" Billy McNeal (Wm. E.) as we called him, can tell you of those days. I can remember when there was no railroad in our part of the country; and I have seen many hundreds of covered wagons travelling westward.

I have almost forgot to tell you that I have not lived in Carthage (Mo.) for 40 years. I have been living here (Joplin, Va.) for 23 years (1927) and I guess I will finish out my time here. I am conducting a general store, and all that I have is here. I have considerable real estate and other property and a fairly good business and am getting too old to make any change.

I have no children of my own; but have an adopted girl who is now 16 years old. Give my regards to all the folks.-----Very truly yours,

Wm. Crow.

The above letter and one from Geo. W. Harris of 404 E. 3d. St. at Carthage Mo. is the only letters I have recieved on Barnes data. Rest of the information was obtained from the family Bible and from W. E. McNeal. Mr. Harris stated



Received of the Treasurer of the County of ...

the sum of ... Dollars ...

for ...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

that Grandmother Elizabeth(Hopkins)Barnes(wife of Josiah) was buried in a little cemetery "a few miles south of Carthage". Wm. Crow in another letter said his father was b in Georgia, date was not known; and that both his father and mother were buried at Carthage, Mo. My records show Elizabeth Crow died Dec. 22. 1879.

- \*\*\*\*\*
3. KITTY DAVIS BARNES, b Louisville 5/2/1826; no further information;
4. POLLY LANE BARNES, b Ky. 2/10/1829; " " "
- \*\*\*\*\*
5. JOHN WESTLEY BARNES, b Louisville, Ky. 2/3/1832; m 1855 Kitty---?; John Barnes went to Alberta, British Columbia, Canada where he became a very successful wheat farmer. Since John W. Barnes was the only male descendent of the Barnes line that had issue; the writer therefore would like very much to get in touch with this line so as to give the Barnes Family Bible, now over 100 years old, to some male descendent of this line(with male issue); any information on this line will be appreciated for above and genealogical reasons; issue;
1. Henry Barnes, b in Mo. 1856; buried in Kansas City, Mo.
2. John Barnes, b Mo. 1856; married and moved to Alberta, B. C. with parents; probably has male issue and is entitled to Barnes family Bible;
3. daughter; younger than above boys;
- (Note:-Another notation I have says, John Westly Barnes(father) is buried in Kansas City; and Kitty, his wife is buried at Carthage, Mo. If that is true, the information recieved about John Westley Barnes going to Alberta is in error; and was probably intended to mean his son JOHN BARNES only).
- \*\*\*\*\*
6. MARTHA WRIGHT BARNES, b Louisville, Ky. 3/31/1834; no other information;
- \*\*\*\*\*
7. SUSAN FRANCES BARNES, b Louisville, Ky. 2/8/1838; m John Hart; buried at Carthage, Mo. m at Savannah, Mo. known issue 3;
1. Buregard Hart of Carthage, Mo. issue, if any, unknown;
2. Jessie Hart;
3. Susan Hart;
- \*\*\*\*\*
8. MARTHA EVELINE BARNES, b Louisville, Ky. 4/1/1841; d Cloverdale, Calif. 1901; married Wm. E. McNEAL; see under McNeals for genealogy; issue was 4;
- \*\*\*\*\*
9. JOE BARNES, b Louisville, Ky. 1/15/1844; remained single; came to Oregon by covered wagon 1882 with Wm. E. McNeal and sister Martha(see account of Wm. E. McNeal); homesteaded at Ironside, Ore.; died there 1903;
- \*\*\*\*\*

Drawings from photographs in possession of Wm. H. McNeal, author;



BUREGARD HART



JOSEPH BARNES



ONE OF BARNES SISTERS



ELIZABETH BARNES  
Wife of Geo. W. Crow



ONE OF BARNES BOYS



EDW. CROW  
died



MRS. EDW. CROW



*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

# DAVIS - RENOE LINES

The DAVIS--RENOE Lines are not McNeal descendants. These lines are another of the "allied lines by marriage". These lines concern only the mother of the AUTHOR of this Geanology, -Nettie Davis who married Orvin Oscar McNeal (6th. generation) and are put in this history and geanology for the information of the descendants of this line as well as the Davis and Renoe families. Persons who are not descendants of these lines are therefore asked to pass these pages by and not confuse them with the McNeal lines as there is no relationship between the two (see Wm. H. McNeal Syllabus or Family Tree).

\*\*\*\*\*

Family tradition of over 100 years standing says the Davis line came from Wales to Virginia between 1700-20; from there they went to Kentucky; from Kentucky to Mexico, Mo. and this peticular branch came on to Oregon in 1865 by covered wagon. The author has made no attempt to trace back of Missouri because of lack of funds to spend for this work. The following record taken from the Family Bible of Wm. Hornbuckle and Eliza Baker Davis:

WM. HORNBUCKLE DAVIS, b in Virginia Oct. 25, 1805; moved to Kentucky with his father Wm. Havis and family during War of 1812; m in Ky. to Eliza Baker; moved to Mexico, Audrain Co. Mo. about 1820. Nothing is known of the Bakers. Issue 8, all born at Mexico, Missouri; went to Calif. via Ore. 1865; d Modesto, Calif.;

1. SILAS WM. DAVIS, b Mo. 6/29/1832; m 1857 cousin Emeline Renoe, dau. Richard Davis Renoe and Jane Hardin Davis (sister of Wm. Hornbuckle Davis), in Fulton, Mo.; came west to Oregon by covered wagon 1865; member Masonic Lodge; issue under Rences;

2. JAMES B. DAVIS, b Mo. 1/31/1834; remained single; came west with parents 1865 to Calif. via Oregon; buried at Modesto, Calif.;

3. SARAH ANNE DAVIS, b Mo. 10/21/1836; came west with parents; m S. Brown; m 2\_\_Davis; buried at Modesto, Calif.; issue 5;

1. Stanton Brown;

2. Mattie Brown; m\_\_Pearson of Arbuckle, Calif.

1. Emma Pearson;

Has one child;

2. Lydia Pierson; m\_\_Duncan; lives at Hollister, Calif.;

3. Will Pierson of Hollister, Calif.;

1. Eugene Davis of Fresno, Calif.;

2. Tiny Davis; d childhood at Fresno, Calif.;

\*\*\*\*\*

4. ROBERT T. DAVIS, b Mo. 11/27/1838; d infancy at Mexico, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*

5. MARY J. DAVIS, b 11/26/1840 Mo; came to Calif. with parents; m Marshall Pierson of Calif.; buried at Modesto, Calif.; no issue;

\*\*\*\*\*

6. ISSAC HAMILTON DAVIS, b Mo. 3/18/1843; d 1844 Mexico, Mo.

\*\*\*\*\*

7. ALBERT RUFUS DAVIS, b 5/13/1846; came west with parents to Calif. 1865; m Edith David of Calif.; had issue of 10 in Calif.; lived at Modesto and Hanford, Calif.;

1. Stella Davis;

2. Albert Davis;

3. Molly Davis; m\_\_Grece;

4. Wm. Davis;

(names of other 6 unknown; whereabouts of all unk.).

\*\*\*\*\*

8. JOHN EDWIN QUITEAN DAVIS, b Mo. 6/26/1848; came west with parents to Calif; m and d at Modesto, Calif.;

\*\*\*\*\*

PICTURES TAKEN FROM THE DAVIS FAMILY ALBUM



SALLIE DAVIS



SALLIE



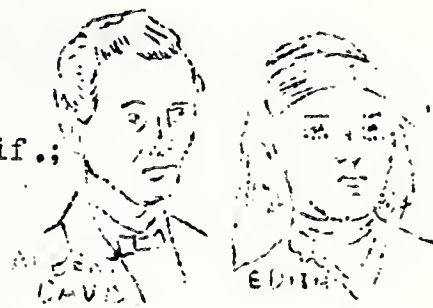
JOHN DAVIS



MRS. BAYLESS RENOE



JANE HARDIN DAVIS



EMELINE  
RENOE  
DAVIS







40.  
The RENOE LINE

The Rencoes originally came to the U. S. from France; settling at Alexandria Virginia about 1700. Bayless RENHAULT a French Huguenott changed the spelling of the name upon arrival in America to Rence(Renc). The Renault families of France were quite numerous. Many immigrants of that name and of the name Renc have entered this country from France and Germany. They were persecuted in France for their religious beliefs(see under Broyles)and settled in Virginia. Further research work is now being done on the Virginia and Kentucky angles;

BAYLESS RENOE the subject of this genealogy was born at Alexandria, Va. about 1760; his wife's name has not yet been established; he was m about 1790 and had 3 known children;

1. EMELINE RENOE, b Alexandria, Va. about 1791; came west to Hardin Co. Ky. with parents about 1812;
2. HENRY RENOE, b Alexandria, Va. about 1791; m in Va. and had;
  1. Ben Rencoe of Fulton, Mo. b about 1820;
  2. Henry Rencoe of Fulton, Mo.
  3. James Rencoe of Fulton; a son is or was prof. in schools of Fulton, Mo.
  4. Aleck Rence, shot to death during Civil War at Fulton, Mo.
  5. dau., m Callie Bigbee; came west to Oregon in 1880's;
3. RICHARD DAVIS RENOE, b Alexandria, Va. Oct. 2, 1796; buried Fulton, Mo. 1870; according to county records at Fulton, Mo., Bayless Rencoe, the father of Richard, came there about 1820 from Hardin Co. Ky. where he moved about 1812; and owned (with his brothers and sons) an entire township near Fulton (30 Mi. sq.) He, Bayless, continued to live on his home place (now owned by Dr. Will Rence of Fulton) until his death about 1850, and was buried in a cemetery on his own place. Bayless may have been a Revolutionary War veteran--this has not been investigated. Richard Davis Rence, m 1 Mary Jane Summers also of Alexandria, Va., but married in Kentucky (Hardin Co.) 1825; Note:--some of the family claim that Richard was born in Kentucky in 1796, but I do not believe that the family was there that early, this fact bears further investigation and research work; issue by first marriage 4; issue by 2nd. marriage to Jane Hardin Davis (sister of Wm. Hornbuckle Davis) who was b in Hardin Co. Ky. May 16, 1816; m at Fulton, Mo. 1838; was 8;  
\*\*\*\*\*
1. BAYLESS COE RENOE, b 1826 Fulton; m Liza Jane Nevins; buried Fulton; issue 7;
  1. Laurence Rencoe; buried at Fulton, Mo.
  2. Molly Rence; m Albert Jammerson; buried Fulton;
    1. Molly Jamison; buried Fulton;
    2. Sallie Jamison; m Wm. Woodruff; buried Fulton;
    3. Betsy Jamison; m Wm. Humphrey;
    4. Annie
  3. Joe Rence; single; buried Fulton;
  4. Dr. Chas. B. Rencoe of St. Louis, Mo.
  5. Dr. Will H. Rencoe; dentist, Fulton, Mo., has Rencoe Bible & heirlooms;
    - 1.
    - 2.
  6. Sallie Rencoe; m Wm. Woodruff; lives Fulton;
  7. Bettie Rencoe; m Wm. Humphrey of Fulton; lives Fulton;
    1. Harry Humphrey of Fulton, Mo.  
\*\*\*\*\*
2. WILLIAM RENOE, b Fulton 1828; was Confederate Veteran; went to Calif. in days of '49 as miner and disappeared;  
\*\*\*\*\*
3. THOMAS RENOE, b Fulton 1834; m Elizabeth Burnam; after his death wife took children to Illinois where nothing further has ever been heard of them;
  1. Mary Rencoe;
  2. Will Rence;
  3. Mamie Rencoe;  
\*\*\*\*\*
4. MARY JANE RENOE, b Fulton 1834 (twin of Thomas); m Robert Muir; buried Fulton;
  1. Richard Muir;
  2. Robert Muir;
  3. Susan Muir;  
\*\*\*\*\*

Issue by Jane Hardin Davis:



RICHARD RENOE



BETTIE RENOE



THE [illegible]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

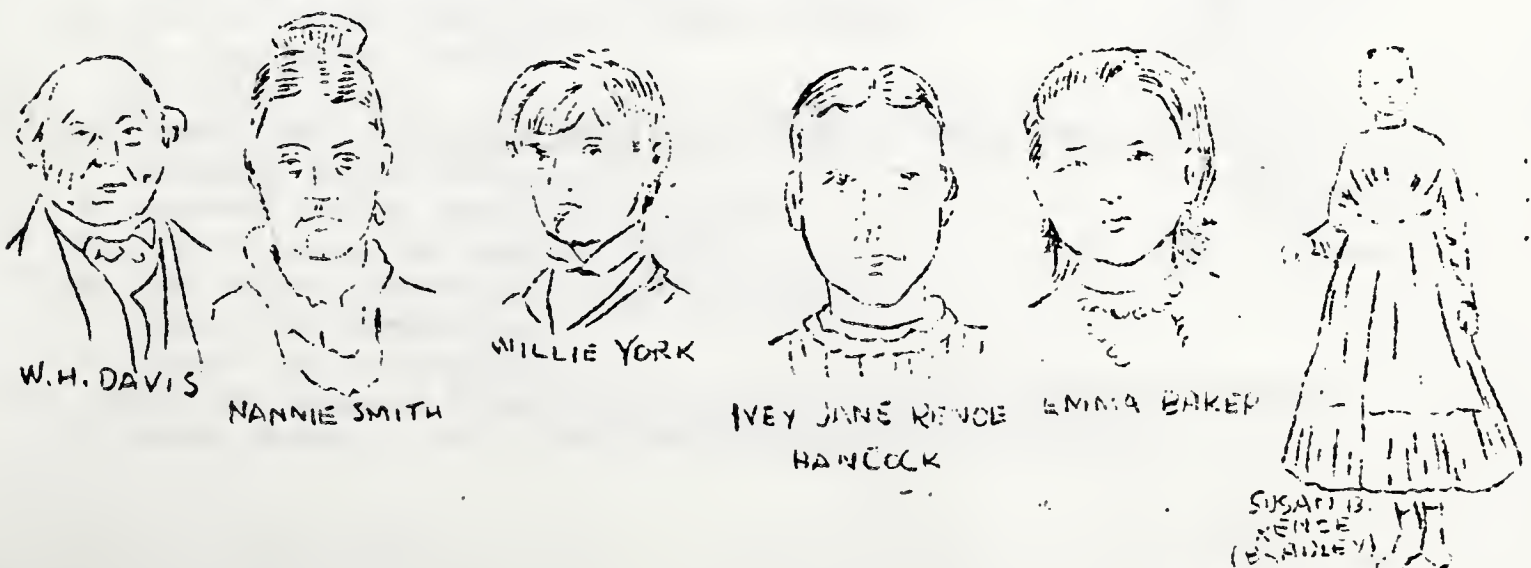
[illegible text]

1. EMELINE RENOE, b Fulton, Mo. July 7, 1839; m Fulton, Mo. 12/23/1857 to cousin SILAS WM. DAVIS; came west to Oregon by covered wagon in 1865 settling at The Dalles where Mr. Davis worked for Oregon Steam Nav. Co., later operated stage line from The Dalles to Wapinitia until his death 1897; lived in one location in The Dalles 62 years; mem. Baptist church; was mother of following 10 children and 3 foster children; and mother to several of her grandchildren; d The Dalles, Oregon May 24, 1933;
1. Cora Ella Davis, b Fulton, Mo. July 2, 1859; came to Oregon with parents in 1865; m Hiram Therodore Corum at The Dalles, Oregon; conducted general store at Wapinitia, Oregon until 1912; issue 3;
  1. May Corum; buried Wapinitia, Ore.
  2. Hiram Corum; buried Wapinitia;
  3. Curtiss Leo Corum; graduate Oregon State College; is Chemist in Veterans Hospital, Tacoma, Wash., is World War Veteran; m Catherine Jones of Portland Oregon; lives at Tacoma, Wash.; issue 2;
    1. Margaret Gloria Corum;
    2. Katherine May Corum;
2. Arabella Davis, b Fulton 11/3/1860; d 11/21/1864 in Mo.
3. Robert T. Davis, b " 10/4/1862; d 3/5/1863 in Fulton, Mo.
4. Elizabeth Jane Davis, b Fulton, Mo. 9/24/1864; came to Oregon by covered wagon with parents in 1865 to The Dalles; m 1 Enfield Ferris; m 2 A. H. Fligg; lives in The Dalles, Oregon; issue 2 by Ferris; 1 adopted;
  1. Inetz Ferris; m F. Palmer groceryman; lives Toppnish, Wash; issue 2;
    1. Fredrick Palmer of Toppnish;
    2. Katherine Palmer of Toppnish;
  2. Grover Ferris of Salinas, Calif.; m Agnes Ivy Johnson; issue 1;
    1. Iva Ferris;
  1. Claude Mahany son of sister Tina Davis Mahaney; adopted; lives in Va. at Hampton Roads; emp. Boeing Aeroplane Corp; is in U. S. Naval Reserve forces, has rating of ensign; graduate University of Washington;
5. Silas Edw. Davis, b The Dalles, Ore. July 15, 1868; single; lives with sister Cora (above); is waiting for "passage of Townsend Pension";
6. Maggie Emeline Davis, b The Dalles 3/30/1870; d 7/20/1866; buried The Dalles;
7. Wm. Hornbuckle Davis; b The Dalles 9/1/1872; single; lives The Dalles, Ore.
8. Annetta (Nettie) Frances Davis, b The Dalles, Oregon 3/21/1875; m 1 Orvin Oscar McNeal (see genealogy under McNeals); m 2 Fletcher Latin Kershner at The Dalles Oregon 1915; lives at The Dalles, Oregon; issue by Kershner;
  1. Frances Kershner, b The Dalles, Oregon Nov. 23, 1916; m Victor Schilling at The Dalles, Oregon Dec. 5, 1934; issue 1;
    1. Victor Fletcher Schilling, b The Dalles, Oregon Nov. 29, 1935;
9. Tina Mary Davis; m 1898 Edw. C. Mahany at Hood River, Oregon (was double wedding with sister Nettie and Orvin McNeal); lived at Hood River, Oregon; Tina d Hood River January 1911; Edw. C. d at Hood River Apr. 1915;
  1. Forrest Chas. Mahany, b 1900 Hood River, Ore.; mgr. Safeway store in Portland Oregon; m Margaret Jones sister Catherine Jones who m Curtiss Corum (above);
  2. Eula Velesa Mahany; m Blair; lives in Portland, Oregon.
  3. Claude Mahany (see above) adopted by Mrs. A. H. Fligg; m Jean Brown;
  4. Harding Edward Mahany, b 1909 Hood River, Ore.; lives The Dalles, Ore.
10. Effie Ethel Davis, b The Dalles, Oregon 1/25/1881; m 1 Arthur Pierce; m 2 Willis Thornbury; lives Hood River, Oregon;
 

The three Foster children raised were Betty Butler, m Geo. Peters; lived at The Dalles; 2. Ross Laughlin, lives in Portland, Ore.; 3. Maude King, Salem.



\*\*\*\*\*  
Drawings from pictures taken from Davis--Renoe Family album.





THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
JANUARY 1950  
TO THE DIRECTOR, UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
SUBJECT: REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF THE  
RESEARCH PROGRAM DURING THE  
PAST YEAR

The research program of the Department of Chemistry during the past year has been directed towards the study of the properties of the various forms of carbon, and the synthesis of new carbon compounds. The work has been carried out in the following fields:

1. The study of the properties of the various forms of carbon, including the synthesis of new carbon compounds. The work has been carried out in the following fields:

2. The study of the properties of the various forms of carbon, including the synthesis of new carbon compounds. The work has been carried out in the following fields:

3. The study of the properties of the various forms of carbon, including the synthesis of new carbon compounds. The work has been carried out in the following fields:

4. The study of the properties of the various forms of carbon, including the synthesis of new carbon compounds. The work has been carried out in the following fields:

5. The study of the properties of the various forms of carbon, including the synthesis of new carbon compounds. The work has been carried out in the following fields:

2. GEORGE RENOE, b Fulton, Mo. 11/26/1840; m Elmina Miller the dau. of James Miller and Nancy Jones Miller pioneers of covered wagon days from Iowa at The Dalles, Ore. about 1874; homesteaded on 7 A. I. mountain, The Dalles, Ore.; lived in Grant and Morrow county during World War; buried at Hood River, Ore. beside wife; issue 5;
  1. Pauline Renoe; m Glenn Boyer; live at Hoppner, Ore.; no issue;
  2. Ora Renoe; m Geo. Snipes; lives Portland, Oregon; issue 3; 728 Johnson St.
    1. Geo. Snipes of Portland, Ore., emp. Western Union;
    2. Oran Snipes of Portland;
    3. Irene Snipes of Portland, Ore.
  3. Iva Renoe; m Arthur Petty Railway Mail Clerk 3409 6 Ave. N. W. Seattle, Wash.
    1. Pauline Petty of Seattle;
  4. Chas. Renoe; m Irma Phillips dau. Chas. Phillips deceased of Mosier, Ore.; live at Mosier, Oregon; issue 7;
    1. Douglass Renoe, b 1917 at Hamilton, Ore.; lives in Mosier, Ore.
    2. Phillip Renoe, b Grant Co. Ore.
    3. Alice Renoe of Mosier;
    4. Lucielle Renoe of Mosier;
    5. Geo. Renoe of Mosier;
    6. Jenette Renoe of Mosier;
    7. Helen Renoe, b 5/16/1934 at Mosier, Ore.
  5. Virgil Renoe; single; lives at The Dalles, Ore.

3. ELIZABETH ANNE RENOE, b Fulton, Mo. 4/18/1842; m 1/8/1862 Thomas Wilkenson; buried at Fulton, Mo.; issue 4; d Mar. 5, 1920;
  1. Otto M. Wilkenson of Fulton, Mo.
  2. Villa Wilkenson; m John York; lives at Las Vegas, N. M.
  3. Clayton Wilkenson; buried Fulton;
  4. Emma Wilkenson; m L. Baker;



ELIZABETH  
(PETTY)  
RENOE

4. JOHN CONGO "Deck" RENOE, b Fulton 9/10/1843; remained single; shot death in a barn on the Renoe place at Fulton, Mo. during Civil War. This place was known as the Richard D. Renoe home place at Fulton where all the children were born and raised. The writer saw this place in 1933.

5. NETTIE RENOE, b Fulton 2/2/1845; m 4/16/1883 John Ficklin; d 2/23/1923; had;
  1. Ida Ficklin; m Bert McDaniel has 4 children all cr Fulton;

6. MATILDA RENOE, b Fulton 3/25/1847; m James Dunnivant; buried Fulton
  1. Wm. Dunnivant of Fulton;
  2. Albert Dunnivant of Fulton;
  3. Georgia Dunnivant of Fulton; m Henderson;
  4. Jane Dunnivant; m Wm. Crenshaw of Fulton;
  5. Oreida Dunnivant; m Geo. McDaniel

NETTIE  
RENOE



7. EMMA RENOE, b Fulton 2/27/1849; m John Hancock; buried Millersburg, Mo. 1927;
  1. Murel Hancock; m Lloyd; lives Fulton;
  2. Gordon Hancock of Hatton, Mo.
  3. Susie Hancock; m Davis; lives Hereford, Mo.
  4. Elwood Hancock of Fulton;

8. RICHARD "Dick" RENOE, b Fulton, Mo. 3/9/1851; m Margaret Rosetta Parish at Fossil, Oregon 2/9/1881; went to Calif. by wagon 1889; d Long Beach, Calif. 7/6/1923; Rose still lives in Long Beach; Issue 8;
  1. Cora Renoe, b 10/1/1882 at Fossil, Ore; m 1902 Ross Harryman; lives 3811 Virginia Ave. Linnwood, Calif.; issue 6;

1. Dallas Harrymann; m Beatrice Lilly;
  1. Carrot Harrymann;
  2. Virginia Harrymann;
2. Doris Winonah Harrymann; m Gilbert Doughty;
  1. Mary Belle Doughty;
  2. Gilbert Jr.
3. Ronald Brook Harrymann; m Marion Winger of Long Beach;
  1. Harry Brook Harrymann;
4. Merritt Westley Harrymann; single;
5. Harold Harvey Harrymann; single;
6. Rosa Ellen Harrymann; m Garland Doughty;
7. Cora Belle Harrymann;
8. Robert Renoe Harrymann;



DICK RENOE

2. Edgar Otto Renoe; b Fossil, Ore. 7/16/1885; m 1906 Henrietta Oltmans;
  1. Alena Renoe; m Leslie Merrifield; lives Elismore, Calif.



1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 3, 1801. It contains a report on the state of the Union and the progress of the government.

2. The second part is a report from the Secretary of the Treasury, dated January 10, 1801. It contains a statement of the public debt and the revenue of the government.

3. The third part is a report from the Secretary of the Navy, dated January 15, 1801. It contains a statement of the naval forces and the progress of the navy.

4. The fourth part is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated January 20, 1801. It contains a statement of the military forces and the progress of the war.

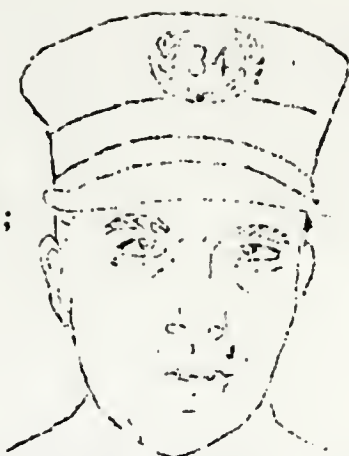
5. The fifth part is a report from the Secretary of the Interior, dated January 25, 1801. It contains a statement of the land and the progress of the interior.

6. The sixth part is a report from the Secretary of the State, dated February 1, 1801. It contains a statement of the foreign relations and the progress of the state.

7. The seventh part is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated February 5, 1801. It contains a statement of the military forces and the progress of the war.

8. The eighth part is a report from the Secretary of the Navy, dated February 10, 1801. It contains a statement of the naval forces and the progress of the navy.

1. John Merrifield;
2. Lela Merrifield;
3. Lois Merrifield;
2. Cleo. Rence;m Westley Smith; lives Hines, Calif;
1. Delores Smith;
2. Mary Lee Smith;
3. Virgil Rence, b 1916; single;
4. Wilma Rence, b 1923;
5. Rosa Lee Rence, b 1926;



Richard  
Raymond  
Rence

Police  
Officer  
of Long  
Beach,  
Calif.

3. Richard Rence; b May 9, 1887 at Salem, Oregon;m 1919 Kate Hudkins; lives at 6527 Lemon Ave. Long Beach, Calif.; is World War Veteran;
1. Richard Fred Rence, b 1924 May 5;

\*\*\*\*\*

Rence pictures taken from the family albums.



Chas.  
Rence

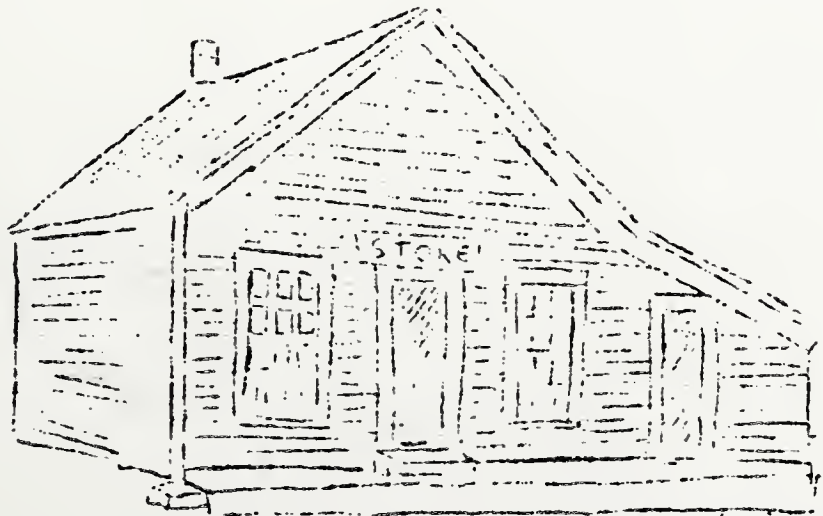
Baby  
Rence

PL KERCHNER

Erma Phillips  
Rence

ERMA MAHONEY

ERMA MAHONEY  
(MRS VICTOR SCHILLING)



MARINITIA STORE - Operated by  
H.T. Courm and C.H. Davis  
1873-1912.



ERMA MAHONEY  
TINA MAHONEY





















